

DIEU ET MON DROIT

TOWNS
of

NEW ENGLAND
AND
OLD ENGLAND
IRELAND and SCOTLAND

— Part 1 —

Commemorating
THE TERCENTENARY
of the LANDING of the
PILGRIMS



1620

1920

MAYFLOWER
1620

PLYMOUTH

SOUTH
AMPTON

BATH

GLOUCES-
TER

PORTS-
MOUTH

DOR-
CHESTER

CAM-
BRIDGE

LINGHAM

DEDHAM

HART-
FORD

BARN'S
TABLE

DART-
MOUTH

NEW
BEDFORD

DUBLIN

WOR-
CESTER

MELROSE

CHATHAM

GROTON

SAND-
WICH

YAR-
MOUTH

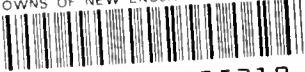


LIBRARY
Connecticut Agricultural College

VOL. 18789
CLASS NO. ~~9174~~
COST 10⁰⁰ 2 vols
DATE March 20. 1924

974
St 29
18789, v.1

BOOK 974 ST29 v 1 c.1
STATE STREET TRUST COMPANY # T
OWNS OF NEW ENGLAND OLD ENGLAND



3 9153 00055310 9

This book may be kept out
TWO WEEKS
and is subject to a fine of
TWO CENTS a day thereafter.
It will be due on the day in-
dicated below.

My 14 '42

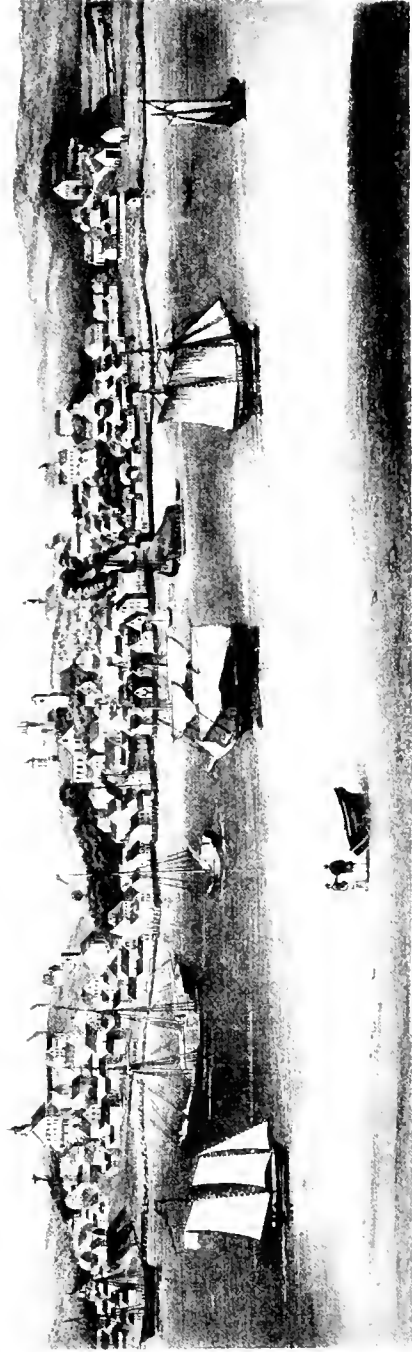
TOWNS *of* NEW ENGLAND

AND

Old England

IRELAND *and* SCOTLAND

Part I



Photograph of an engraving in the Marine Museum, Boston

PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Taken for the State Street Trust Company

The Pilgrims landed at a place on the right of the three church spires near the center of the picture. Burial Hill is on the right of the spires.

F
4
.5293
1921
et. 1

TOWNS
OF

AND
Old England,
IRELAND *and* SCOTLAND

PART I

Connecting Links between *Cities and Towns*
of _____ and *Those of the Same*
Name in _____
Containing Narratives, Descriptions,
and Many Views, some done
from *Old Prints*



Also much Matter pertaining to
The Founders and Settlers of New England
and to their Memorials on both sides of the Atlantic

Written by ALLAN FORBES *and*
Printed to Commemorate THE TERCENTENARY *of*

PUBLISHED BY
G. P. Putnam's Sons
NEW YORK AND LONDON
MCMXXI

5-29
v 1

This Work
was planned and prepared
by direction and under the auspices of
THE STATE STREET TRUST COMPANY
Boston, Massachusetts
U. S. A.

The general treatment of the cover design is an adaptation of title-page designs of the period of James I, who was King of England, Scotland and Ireland at the time of the Pilgrim movement. The use of the thistle and the rose, symbolizing the union of Scotland and England, was common during that period. The Coat of Arms at the top of the design is that of Great Britain as used under the Stuarts. The original Coat of Arms formally adopted by Edward III in 1340, quartered the lilies of France with the leopards of England, the Irish harp being added by Henry VIII, and the lion of Scotland by the Stuarts. "Dieu et Mon Droit" was the battle-cry of Richard I at Gisors in the year 1195, signifying that he was subject not to France, but to God alone. He adopted it for the motto of the Arms of England. Edward III is responsible for the motto, "Honi Soit Qui Mal Y Pense," which is also the motto of the Order of the Garter. The Seal at the base of the columns upon either side is that of the Plymouth Colony. The lower portion of the design between the pillars gives an exact representation of the tablet inscribed "Mayflower, 1620," which marks the spot on the Barbican in Plymouth, England, from which the Pilgrims embarked in the "Mayflower." A drawing of a ship of that period is placed in the design directly below this tablet.

18789

COPYRIGHT, 1920
BY THE
STATE STREET TRUST COMPANY
BOSTON, MASS.
U. S. A.

Printed in the United States of America

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Andover, Massachusetts	43
Barnstable, Massachusetts	46
Bath, Maine	50
Belfast, Maine	58
Beverly, Massachusetts	62
Bristol, Maine, Rhode Island and New Hampshire	68
Cambridge, Massachusetts	74
Chatham, Massachusetts	82
Chelmsford, Massachusetts	87
Dartmouth—New Bedford—Bedford, Massachusetts	93
Dedham, Massachusetts	104
Dorchester, Massachusetts	111
Dublin, New Hampshire	124
Falmouth, Massachusetts	127
Gloucester, Massachusetts	130
Groton, Massachusetts	144
Hartford, Connecticut	150
Harwich, Massachusetts	158
Hingham, Massachusetts	162
Melrose, Massachusetts	170
Northampton, Massachusetts	175
Norwich, Connecticut	181
Plymouth and Southampton, Massachusetts	17
Portsmouth and Rye, New Hampshire	186
Sandwich, Massachusetts	194
Wareham, Massachusetts	201
Woodstock, Vermont and Connecticut	205
Worcester, Massachusetts	208
Yarmouth, Massachusetts	216

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Plymouth, Massachusetts	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Map of England showing English Towns mentioned in Part I	<i>Opposite Foreword</i>
Pilgrim Fathers Memorial, Southampton, England	16
Barbican, Plymouth, England	20
Mayflower Tablet	20
Tablet and Inscription on the Wall of the Barbican, Plymouth, England	22
Plymouth Hoe, Plymouth, England	23
Tablet placed near the Supposed Landing Place of the Pilgrims, Provincetown, Massachusetts	24
Pilgrim Memorial Tower, Town Hill, Provincetown, Massachusetts	25
Plymouth Rock, Plymouth, Massachusetts	26, 28
Burial Hill, Plymouth, Massachusetts	20
Pilgrim Monument, Plymouth, Massachusetts	30
Remains of the Wreck of the English Vessel "Sparrowhawk"	31
Leyden Street, Plymouth, Massachusetts	32
Present View of Leyden Street	34
Delshaven, Holland	35
Arrival of the N. C. 4 at Plymouth, England	37
Walls of Southampton, England	39
West Gate, Southampton, England	40
Water Gate, Southampton, England	41
Brechin Hall, Andover Theological Seminary, Andover, Massachusetts	43
Upper Clatford Village, near Andover, England	44
Chancery Street, Andover, England	44
Parish Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, Barnstable, England	47
Barnstable, England, showing the Bridge	48
Sacrament Rock, Barnstable, Massachusetts	48
Sir John and Lady Popham Monument in the Parish Church, Wellington, England	51
Popham Memorial	52
Fort Popham and Site of Popham Memorial at the Mouth of the Kennebec River	53
"Doughboys" at Roman Baths, Bath, England	54
Bath, England	56
The Royal Crescent, Bath, England	56
Belfast, Ireland	59
High Street, Belfast, Ireland, 1786	60
Castle Place, Belfast, Ireland, 1843	61
Cloth Shield in rooms of Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Massachusetts	63
Reply of Thanks from Beverley, England	63
Beverley Minster, Beverley, England	64
North Bar, Beverley, England	65
Market Place, Beverley, England	66
Cabot Tower, Brandon Hill, Bristol, England	69

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Pring Memorial, Bristol, England	70
Bristol, England	71
West View of Cambridge, England	73
Cambridge, England	73
Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England	75
Harvard Memorial Chapel and Window, St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, London	76
Harvard Memorial Window, Chapel of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England	76
Harvard House, early Home of John Harvard's Mother, Stratford-on-Avon, England	76
Granite Shaft to the Memory of John Harvard	77
Cup Given to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England	77
Church and Priory of Ste. Marie Overie (now St. Saviour's), Southwark, London	78
Harvard College, 1726	80
Royal Dock Yard, Chatham, England	83
Prospect of His Majesty's Royal Navy	84
"Mayflower" Inscription in front of the Old Twin Lights, Chatham, Massachusetts	85
Boulder and Tablet marking the probable Grave of William Nickerson, Chatham, Massachusetts	86
Chelmsford, England	88
All Saints Church, Chelmsford, Massachusetts	90
Chelmsford, England, and the River Chelmer	92
St. Mary's Church, Chelmsford, England	92
"New Bedford Fifty Years Ago" (1808)	94
East View of Bedford Bridge, 1700	94
Reply from Dartmouth, England	96
Bedfordshire	98
Gosnold Memorial	99
Landing of Bartholomew Gosnold	99
Dartmouth, England, and the Harbour	100
Dartmouth, England, showing Dartmouth Castle	100
Birth of the Whaling Industry, New Bedford, Massachusetts	102
John Bunyan's Cottage, Elstow, near Bedford, England	103
Southern View of the Court-House, Dedham, Massachusetts	105
Norfolk Agricultural Society's Exhibition	105
Bust of Rev. John Rogers	106
"Vale of Dedham," England	107
Dedham Street, Dedham, England	108
Dedham Church, England	109
Dedham, England	110
Tablets in First Parish Church, Dorchester, Massachusetts	112
"The New Hospital," Plymouth, England	113
Meeting House Hill, Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1847	114
Ancient Roman Pavement at Entrance of the Dorchester High School, Dorchester, Massachusetts	116
Hangman's Cottage, Dorchester, England	117
Birthplace of Sir Thomas Hardy, Bockhampton, Dorchester, England	117
St. Peter's Church, Dorchester, England	118
Tablet in the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Dorchester, England	119
Remains of the House in Dorchester, England, in which Rev. John White lived	120

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
High Street West, Dorchester, England	121
Pieces of Bread and Corn-cob brought to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630	122
View of Parliament House and College Green, Dublin, Ireland	123
Blarney Castle	123
Castle of Dublin	125
Falmouth, England	128
Album presented in 1802 by the Mayor and Town Council of Gloucester, England, to Gloucester, Massachusetts	131
Exterior View of the Album presented by Gloucester, England, to Gloucester, Massa- chusetts	132
Tablet at Stage Fort Park, Gloucester, Massachusetts	133
Larger View of Tablet on Rock at Stage Fort Park, Gloucester, Massachusetts	133
Portuguese Church, Gloucester, Massachusetts	135
Stage Fort, First Settlement at Gloucester, Massachusetts, 1623	138
Roger Conant House, first house erected in Gloucester, at Stage Fort, 1623	138
Gloucester, Massachusetts	130
Ancient West Gate House and Bridge, Gloucester, England	140
College Court, Gloucester, England	141
City of Gloucester, England, and Gloucester Cathedral from the River Severn	142
Docks of Gloucester, England	143
Winthrop Family Tomb, Groton Church, Groton, England	146
Groton Church, Groton, England	147
Pieces of Stained Glass from Groton Church, Groton, England	147
East Window, Groton Church, Groton, England, 1875	140
South Window, Groton Church, Groton, England, 1880	140
Rev. Thomas Hooker and his Congregation on their Long Journey from Newtowne (now Cambridge) to found Hartford, Connecticut	152
All Saints Church, Hertford, England	153
Mayor, Aldermen and Councilmen of Hertford, England	153
Port Hill, Hertford, England	155
Monuments in Center Church Burying Ground, Hartford, Connecticut, to the Memory of its Early Settlers	155
Hertford Castle, Hertford, England	156
Tablet in St. Nicholas Hall, Hertford, England	157
Flagstone from a Street in Harwich, England	158
Harwich, England	159, 161
Old Meeting House, often called "The Old Ship Church," Hingham, Massachusetts, erected 1681	163
Hingham, England	163
Room on Second Floor of Hingham Memorial Tower	164
Rear View of the Tower, Hingham, Massachusetts	165
Mounting Block near Village Green, Hingham, England	168
Bust of Abraham Lincoln in the Parish Church, Hingham, England	160
Scenc on Village Common, Hingham, England	170
Trinity Church, Melrose, Massachusetts	171
Melrose, Scotland	172
Chancel and East Window, Melrose Abbey, Scotland	172
Melrose Abbey, founded by David I, King of Scotland	173

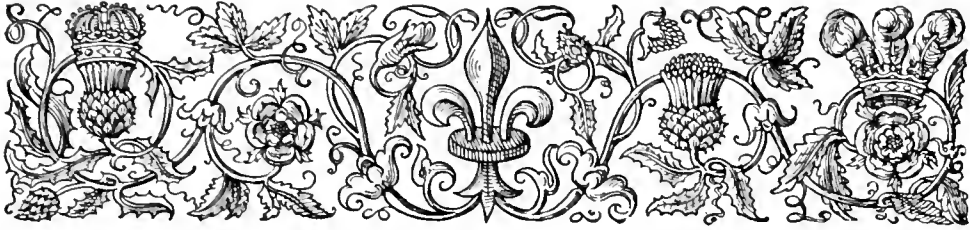
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
The Eleanor Cross, Northampton, England	174
Ancestral Home of the Family of George Washington, Sulgrave, Northampton, England	176
Northampton, England	177
Views of Market Square, Northampton, England	178
Northampton, Massachusetts, showing Main Street, 1838	180
Northampton, Massachusetts, 1842	180
Founders' Monument, Norwich, Connecticut	184
Tablet on Odiorne's Point, Rye, New Hampshire, opposite Newcastle	186
Tablet in Garrison Church, Portsmouth, England	187
Tablet on Star Island, Isles of Shoals, off the Coast of New Hampshire	189
St. Sepulchre Church, London	190
House in Rye, England, in which Henry James lived from 1898 to 1916	191
Mermaid Street, Rye, England, showing Mermaid Inn	192
Portsmouth, England, 1825	193
Sandwich, England—Sandown Road	195
Cattle Market and Town Hall, Sandwich, England	195
Nye Family Boulder, Sandwich, Massachusetts	196
"Saddle" Rock, Sandwich, Massachusetts	197
"Pillion" Rock, Sandwich, Massachusetts	198
Barbican, Sandwich, England	199
Strand Street, Sandwich, England	201
St. Martin's Church, Wareham, England	202
Tow Path, South Bridge and Trinity Church Tower, Wareham, England	204
North Street, Wareham, England	204
St. James Church, Woodstock, Vermont	206
Woodstock, England, showing Park Street and the Market Place	207
West View of the City of Worcester, England	209
Worcester, England	209
Suit of Armour used in the Battle of Worcester	210
Northeast View of Worcester Cathedral, England, 1780	211
All Saints Church, Worcester, Massachusetts	212
Relics from Worcester Cathedral, Worcester, England	213
Friar Street, Worcester, England	214
Worcester, Massachusetts (Main Street)	215
The Quay, Yarmouth, England	217, 218
Grey Friars Row, Yarmouth, England	220
Market Place, Yarmouth, England	222
Monument to Richard Sears, Yarmouth, Massachusetts	223



ENGLAND,

showing, by capital letters and dots within the circles, locations of the English towns mentioned in this book and in Part II.



FOREWORD

THE Tercentenary of the Landing of the Pilgrims at Provincetown on November 11, 1620, and of the first Landing at Plymouth on December 21st of the same year, will be celebrated this autumn not only by the people of New England but by most of the other States, and also by England, Holland and doubtless other countries. We therefore believe this to be an appropriate year to issue this volume treating of the connecting links between New England and Old England, including most of the cities and towns named after the places in England, Ireland and Scotland, from the beginning of the first settlement at Plymouth, Massachusetts.

It is our belief that there are many people who do not know who were the early settlers of the cities or towns, or of other places in the New England States. We think, too, there may be many who do not know how or why these New England communities have been given their present names, and we also believe few people realize the close relationship and the many links between many of our New England cities and towns and the mother cities and towns of the Old Country.

This idea was suggested to the Trust Company by Walter R. Whiting, Esq., who showed us several interesting pamphlets written by Rev. Louis C. Cornish describing the interesting exchanges of friendship that have taken place between New Hingham and Old Hingham.

We have attempted in this book to describe many of the messages, gifts and official or unofficial visits between the places of the same name in the New England States and the British Isles, and we believe most of this material has never before been collected; in fact, much of this information has never appeared in print, except perhaps occasionally in accounts of city or town celebrations, or in city or town records. Much assistance has been furnished by Mayors of cities, Town Clerks, Selectmen, officers of Libraries and Historical Societies, and by people in the different cities and towns in New England, who have very kindly forwarded to the Trust Company in many cases original documents, histories, letters, records, city and town reports, and photographs for our examination and reproduction, and it is to these persons the Trust Company and those who read this book are particularly indebted.

We have endeavored to outline very briefly the early history of these cities and towns in New England which were named for cities and towns in Great Britain, and we also have included a short history of these places in the Old Country, which on account of their great age and long history we can only deal with very briefly. We have felt that New Englanders would like to know more of these English, Scotch and Irish places from which most of our settlers came. We furthermore believe that this history will result in further interchanges of friendship, gifts and correspondence, either official or unofficial, between cities and towns in America and places of the same name, and perhaps even other places, in Great Britain. We have not been able to include all the cities and towns in New England in this book, and have therefore reserved half of our material for a second number. These two volumes will describe most of the places in Massachusetts, and the most important ones in the other New England States, that have been named for places in Great Britain; it has been necessary to leave out all the towns and cities in New England that have been named for distinguished persons in the British Isles.

It has also been our endeavor to reproduce and describe the many tablets, memorials and statues on both sides of the Atlantic which connect the places of the same name in New England and Great Britain, and we think the reader will be surprised to find that England has erected almost as many memorials to the early explorers, settlers and Pilgrims of New England as we have done ourselves. We have also added pictures, or photographs of old prints, of particular places of interest to Americans in the English cities and towns, and have likewise included pictures and photographs of some rare prints of some of our largest New England cities and towns, which we think will be of particular interest both to New Englanders and to the people of Great Britain.

We regret that the size of this history must necessarily be larger than the other fifteen annual publications that have been issued by the Trust Company, owing to the fact that there was so much material that it could not be properly treated in the usual space. We have thought it wise to begin the account with Plymouth and Southampton owing to the particular interest on both sides of the Atlantic in these places at this time. Other places are arranged alphabetically.

The Trust Company desires especially to thank Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq., of Farnham, England, for having personally collected much valuable data and pictures of most of the cities and towns in Great Britain, of which mention is made, for without his valuable and efficient co-operation this book would have been impossible. The Trust Company also wishes to thank the many English Mayors, city and town officials, Secretaries of Museums and other societies, and photographers, for information and photographs forwarded through Mr. Forbes-Robertson.

The Trust Company is grateful for permission to use valuable material gathered by the late Oscar Fay Adams, a distinguished author of Boston, in checking up his material with that presented herewith. During his lifetime Mr. Adams published

in various periodicals, such as the *New England Magazine*, *Dedham Historical Register*, *Essex Antiquarian*, *Boston Transcript*, and the *Christian Register*, a number of articles about "Our English Parent Towns." Among his posthumous papers is the manuscript of a complete and as yet unpublished volume upon the subject, the result of his wide research, historical, architectural and antiquarian, in England, which he dearly loved. Mr. Adams died at Truro, Massachusetts, in 1919. It is fitting that his work and his name should have their share in preparing a volume along this line in which he was especially interested. We wish to thank Miss Abbie Farwell Brown and Miss M. B. Lazenby for procuring for our use Mr. Adams' manuscript.

As much time has been spent in preparing this book, it seems proper to mention that the writer and compiler of this information is the President of the State Street Trust Company, and that assistance in compiling has been given by the First Vice President of the Company. The Company desires also to recognize the efficient services of Miss Florence H. Cabot, who has given her time exclusively for many months towards arranging this material, and also, the services of Miss Edith E. Olson and Ralph M. Eastman.

The Company also wishes to thank Perry Walton, Esq., and the staff connected with his company, the Walton Advertising and Printing Company, for much time and care given in the preparation of this volume.

A list of the persons who have helped us is appended, and we thank them for their great assistance and at the same time hope that they will approve of the results of our labours.

We thank His Excellency, Governor Calvin Coolidge, and his Secretary, Henry F. Long, Esq., who helped us in regard to Northampton; Hon. Andrew J. Peters, Mayor of Boston, and his Secretary, E. V. B. Parke, Esq., who helped us in regard to Boston, which we have had to postpone until next year. We also wish to thank Rt. Rev. Bishop Lawrence for valuable assistance in regard to interchanges, which we have treated in the second volume, between churches in the two countries; also Otto Fleischner, Esq., and other officials of the Boston Public Library, who have shown great courtesy and kindness in the selection of many books treating of these places in both countries; also Mrs. Mary Fifield King, for much valuable English material given to us.

PLYMOUTH AND SOUTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS: Capt. Arthur H. Clark, Frederick W. Kitts (Plymouth, England), Wilfred H. Schoff, Secretary Commercial Museum, Philadelphia, Pa., Walter K. Watkins, Arthur Lord, Rev. Arthur Bryant Whitney, F. C. Holmes, Louis A. Law, Rev. Dr. J. Irving Brown of the Scots Church in Rotterdam, Capt. John A. Cook, Howard F. Hopkins, Josephine Young.

ANDOVER, MASSACHUSETTS: Bartlett H. Hayes, Claude Moore Fuess, Charlotte H. Abbott, Alfred L. Ripley, John N. Cole.

BARNSTABLE, MASSACHUSETTS: Thomas C. Thacher, Henry M. Hutchings, Miss Mary G. Hinckley, Miss Abbie L. Hinckley, Alfred Crocker, Richard Cobb, Sturgis

Library. BATH, MAINE: Harold M. Sewall, Rev. Henry S. Burrage, Evelyn L. Gilmore, John Hatton (Bath, England), Fred D. Wardle (Bath, England). BELFAST, MAINE: David H. Smith, Henry E. Dunnack. BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS: Rev. E. J. V. Huiginn, H. Franklin Murray, Charles E. Ober. BRISTOL, MAINE, RHODE ISLAND, NEW HAMPSHIRE: Rev. Henry S. Burrage, Evelyn L. Gilmore, Rev. Albert C. Larned, Albert C. Bates, Thomas B. Steele, Wilfred H. Munro, Wallis E. Howe, Kate I. Stewart, Maria D. Norris.

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS: William C. Lane, Walter B. Briggs, Charles Belden, Librarian of the Boston Public Library, Elizabeth G. Norton, Edgar H. Wells. CHATHAM, MASSACHUSETTS: Augustus M. Bearer, Ernest E. Budder (Chatham, England), C. H. Smallhoff, William C. Smith. CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS: Rev. Wilson Waters.

DARTMOUTH, NEW BEDFORD AND BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS: George H. Tripp, Charles W. Jenks. DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS: Julius H. Tuttle, Miss Elizabeth Humphreys, Rev. William F. Cheney, Clifton P. Baker, Charles Stearns, Secretary of the Dedham Historical Society. DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS: Mrs. Mary Fifield King, Rev. Simon B. Blunt, S. J. Willis, William B. Thurber, Frederick S. Brown, James E. Thomas, E. A. Huebener, Miss Lottie M. Allen, Edwin J. Lewis, Jr., H. Pouncy (Dorchester, England), John Acland (Dorchester, England), Rev. H. F. Burns. DUBLIN, NEW HAMPSHIRE: Henry D. Allison, Joseph Lindon Smith, Mrs. Jasper Whiting, Mrs. Florence C. Howes, Dr. Henry H. Piper, Herbert Maynard.

FALMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS: Edward N. Fenno, Edward N. Fenno, Jr., Rev. Henry Herbert Smythe, Harry V. Lawrence.

GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS: Allen F. Grant, Henry D. Sleeper, Rev. Francis V. DeBem, Mrs. Joseph P. Mesquita, William J. Day, W. A. Reed. GROTON, MASSACHUSETTS: Rev. Sherrard Billings, Georgianna A. Boutwell, Mrs. Robert C. Winthrop, Frederic Winthrop.

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT: Hon. Louis R. Cheney, Williston Walker, J. P. Morgan, William B. Bassett. HARWICH, MASSACHUSETTS: Thomas H. Nickerson, John H. Paine. HINGHAM, MASSACHUSETTS: Rev. Louis C. Cornish, Rev. Houghton Page, Walter R. Whiting, George S. Marsh, Gustavus O. Henderson, James Dean, Hugh Bancroft, Rev. H. K. Bartow, Rev. Milo H. Gates, D.D.

MELROSE, MASSACHUSETTS: Rev. Hugh Wallace Smith, John Larrabee, Franklin P. Shumway, W. De Haven Jones, Ashton L. Carr.

NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS: J. L. Harrison, Malcolm B. Stone. NORWICH, CONNECTICUT: William C. Gilman, Mrs. E. E. Rogers, Albert C. Bates, Imogene A. Cash.

PORTSMOUTH AND RYE, NEW HAMPSHIRE: Wallace Hackett, William E. Marvin, William D. Turner.

SANDWICH, MASSACHUSETTS: Thomas C. Thacher, William L. Nye, Henry M. Hutchings, Capt. John S. Carpenter, James L. Wesson, John W. Dalton, Elsie M. Wing, J. A. Jacobs (Sandwich, England), Miss Annie A. Rogers.

WAREHAM, MASSACHUSETTS: Miss Hannah S. B. Dykes, Mr. and Mrs. Rudolph Weld. WOODSTOCK, VERMONT: W. Rodman Fay, George C. Lee, Edward H. Williams, Jr.

WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS: Raymond Wyer, A. L. Stratton, Benjamin Thomas Hill, Clarence S. Brigham, Dwight S. Pierce, John B. Dyer.

YARMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS: Thomas C. Thacher, Louis B. Thacher, Henry M. Hutchings, the late Willard T. Sears, Charles W. Swift, Richard Simpkins, Mrs. Lydia C. Matthews.

Those who have helped us in connection with towns which we have had to omit until next year, and those who have helped us in general matters connected with the New England cities and towns and to whom we are also greatly indebted, are:—

Miss Susan Ilsley Adams, W. F. Adams, John Albree, Charles F. Allen, Thomas H. Armstrong, Marion S. Arnold, M. M. Baker, G. C. Baldwin, Thomas Tileston Baldwin, Solon Bancroft, Francis Bardwell, Albert C. Bates, James Phinney Baxter, Mrs. Caroline A. Bill, Mrs. Charles S. Bird, Lillian E. Bishop, Hon. Chas. M. Blodgett, C. K. Bolton, Mrs. John P. Bowditch, John P. Bowditch, Nathaniel I. Bowditch, Charles H. Butler, A. M. Bragdon, Abbie Farwell Brown, Rev. Howard N. Brown, Peter N. Cameron, Everett Carleton, Imogene Cash, Librarian, Otis Library, Norwich, Connecticut, Howard M. Chapin, Mabel W. Chapin, Robert P. Clapp, A. L. Clarke, George K. Clarke, Rev. J. J. Cogan, Hon. George W. Coleman, Judge Louis A. Cook, Mary C. Copeland, Major Coxon, Hon. Walter H. Creamer, Mrs. H. A. Crosby, H. Ashton Crosby, Frederic H. Curtiss, R. M. De Cormis, Rev. Wm. H. Dewart, Harold T. Dougherty, John B. Dyer, Miss Emma Florence Eaton, Henry H. Edes, Erwin Edwards, George H. Eustis, Peter N. Everett, Fred T. Field, Redington Fiske, P. K. Foley, C. F. French, Mrs. Clara A. Fuller, J. Pennington Gardiner, C. H. Garland, E. Howard George, Agnes J. Goodwin, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Francis Gray, Daniel M. Gurteen, N. Penrose Hallowell, Samuel King Hamilton, Mrs. G. G. Hammond, Edward M. Hartwell, City Statistician, E. R. Hastings, Jane A. Hewett, William L. Higgins, Edith M. Hodgman, Joshua B. Holden, Joseph I. Horton, Amos E. Jewett, Alfred S. Jewett, B. N. Johnson, C. S. Johnson, Harriette E. Jones, George E. Keith, Sinclair Kennedy, George S. Keyes, Virginia M. Keyes, Librarian, Lancaster Town Library, Rev. W. Appleton Lawrence, Miss H. G. Lee, Rev. Herbert Edwin Lombard, Henry G. Lord, Charles A. Loring, Edward Lovering, C. D. Lyons & Company, Mercy E. MacDermott, Rev. Alexander Mann, Moses W. Mann, Kenneth D. Marlatt, Herbert W. Mason, Miss Ida Mason, Lloyd Minton Mayer, Corwin McDowell, Herbert A. McElwain, William B. McSkimmon, Spencer P. Mead, John M. Merriam, Dr. Robt. T. Moffatt, Alfred A. Montgomery, Rev. Glenn Tilley Morse, Mrs. F. S. Moseley, John G. Moulton, E. I. Nye, Frank H. Page, Robert Treat Paine, Rev. Charles E. Park, Augustin H. Parker, Charles H. Pearson, A. W. Phinney, Fred S. Piper, Mrs. A. N. Rantoul, Josephine E. Rayne, Charles F. Read, J. A. Remick, Jr., E. H. R. Revere, Rev. Austin Rice, Dr. Austen F. Riggs, Ernest E. Rogers, Lawrence A. Ryder, Richard M. Saltonstall, E. L. Sanderson, Henry B. Sawyer, J. B. Shearer, T. Sheppard, Clarence E. Sherman, Librarian, Lynn Public Library, Frank Smith, Leonard W. Smith, Robert B. Smith, Jane Stevens, Ralph A. Stewart, Charles Stone, John H. Storer, Moorfield Storey, Thomas Sutton, Charles H. Taylor, Jr., Edward H. Temple, Edwin A. Tetlow, Bowen Tufts,

Miss Sophia Turner, William D. Turner, Julius H. Tuttle, Rev. Wm. Harman van Allen, Henry G. Vaughan, Horace G. Wadlin, J. W. Walker, the late Rev. T. Franklin Waters, Walter K. Watkins, Rev. Francis E. Webster, Frank H. Whitmore, Moses Williams, Miss F. Mabel Winchell, Mrs. Marcia M. Winslow, Maj. Evelyn Wrench, Rev. Arthur H. Wright, Mrs. William E. Norman.

There may be other persons who have helped us, whose names through oversight have been omitted, and in such cases we wish to offer our thanks and apologies.

We trust that our efforts to bring before the people of New England historical material, much of which has never before been published, will be enjoyed and appreciated. Many celebrations will take place in New England during the next fifteen years, and while holding these anniversaries, let us not forget all we owe to the early settlers who endured such hardships when they left their homes and friends in England, Ireland and Scotland, to help found this Republic. To use again the Latin inscription on Governor Bradford's Monument on Burial Hill, which we have quoted under Plymouth: "Do not basely relinquish what the Fathers with difficulty attained."

BOSTON, 1920.



From a photograph by S. A. Chandler & Co., Southampton and Exeter, England

Kindness of Mr Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

PILGRIM FATHERS MEMORIAL, SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND,

unveiled on Pilgrim Day, August 15, 1913, by the American Ambassador, Hon. Walter Hines Page. The Pilgrims sailed first from this port, but were obliged to return to Dartmouth to make repairs on the "Speedwell."

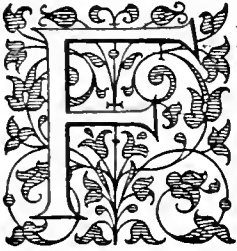


TOWNS of NEW ENGLAND and Old England, Ireland and Scotland

PLYMOUTH AND SOUTHAMPTON

"I hear the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves where soon
Shall roll a human sea."

—Whittier.



FIVE kernels of parched corn per person comprised the Pilgrims' meal one day in the year 1623, when food became particularly scarce, and at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of their landing in Plymouth the guests at the banquet were surprised to find for the first course this same scant allowance of provisions on each plate as a reminder of the hardships endured by their forefathers in order that this great nation might live. To Provincetown and to Plymouth many Americans, and also a goodly number of Englishmen and people of other nationalities, will journey this autumn and next summer to do honour to that courageous little band of pioneers who laid, in the new world, "the corner stone of a nation," to use the words of Longfellow. There have been many pilgrimages to the historic "Old World Shrines" in England and Holland, and there will be many more this year and in the years to come; and each year both America and England will hold in greater reverence the little village of Scrooby, where the Separatist movement had its inception, and where is situated the old Manor House in which was born William Brewster, later called "Elder Brewster," the foremost planter of New Plymouth. On this old Brewster house is affixed a brass plate recording that this tablet was erected by the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States of America, "to mark the site of the ancient Manor House where lived William Brewster from 1588 to 1608, and where he organized the Pilgrim Church, of which he became a ruling Elder, and with which in 1608 he removed to Amsterdam, in 1609 to Leyden, and in 1620 to Plymouth, where he died April 10, 1644."

From Scrooby the usual pilgrimage takes the visitor to the nearby village of Austerfield, where is to be found the cottage in which was born William Bradford,

the second Governor of our Plymouth, and the Historian of the Colony. At the early age of seventeen he used to walk across the fields to Scrooby to join his brethren in their meetings. A tablet in the Norman Church of Austerfield records that the aisle in which it was placed was built by the Society of Mayflower Descendants and other citizens of the United States. "in memory of William Bradford, who was born at Austerfield and baptised in this Church," on March 19, 1589. The quaint village of Gainsborough, the home of the Pilgrim Church, is another shrine, for here was the home for some time of John Robinson, the pastor of this Separatist Church, and the leader of this little flock that fled from Nottinghamshire into Holland. In the old Hall of this town the Church was founded in 1602, a more recent object of interest being the Robinson Memorial Church, the corner stone of which was laid by our Minister Hon. T. F. Bayard in 1896, the inscription reading:—

To the
Glory of God
This stone, in memory of
John Robinson, Pastor & Exile
was laid on June 29, 1896
by the Hon. T. F. Bayard, etc. etc.

Another tablet was placed in the vestibule of this Church in 1902 to commemorate the three hundredth anniversary, and the wording on this is as follows:—

This tablet unveiled June 11th, 1902
In the 300th year after the formation
Of the Church in Gainsborough, with which
The name of JOHN ROBINSON is associated,
Stands as a record of the co-operation of
AMERICAN with ENGLISH CONGREGATIONALISTS
In erecting a building to commemorate him
The thought of whom stirs equal reverence
In ENGLISH and AMERICAN hearts.

At this dedication the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln quoted the prophetic words of our Minister James Russell Lowell, spoken at Wimbledon during a shooting competition between American and English marksmen, "If ever riflemen of both nations should be fated to meet in battle, may God grant that the rifles of both nations may be turned in the same direction."

The scene of the Pilgrim wanderings now moves to old Boston, where seven of the principal "offenders" were imprisoned in the old Guildhall, another Mecca for tourists, especially from New England. Bradford fortunately was so young that he was allowed to depart. After a number of weeks all the prisoners were liberated, and sailed, as every one knows, to Amsterdam, some of the voyagers taking fourteen days on the journey; from Amsterdam they went to Leyden, where they lived and worshipped for eleven years, and where John Robinson a short time afterwards succumbed, being buried in the Cathedral of St. Peter. A tablet

was placed there to his memory in 1891, by the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the United States, and commemorates the fact that from there "at his prompting went forth the Pilgrim Fathers to settle in New England in 1620." A marble slab has also been placed on the building in which he lived, the inscription reading:—

On this spot lived, taught and died, John Robinson 1611-1625.

The committee appointed in Holland to celebrate the coming Pilgrim Anniversary will erect in his honour three memorial windows in this church; also other memorials will be erected in honour of the Pilgrims during the coming year at Amsterdam, Rotterdam and Delfshaven. The departure of the band from the latter port in the "Speedwell" and their arrival in Southampton was their next move, Robinson bidding them adieu as they sailed off "to a salute of small shot and three pieces of ordnance." Was it not quite fitting that the Dutch, in whose country they had lived so many years, should be the first nation to have its representative, from New Netherlands in New York, make an official visit to this little Pilgrim colony in the year 1627, which has gone down in history as its first diplomatic experience.

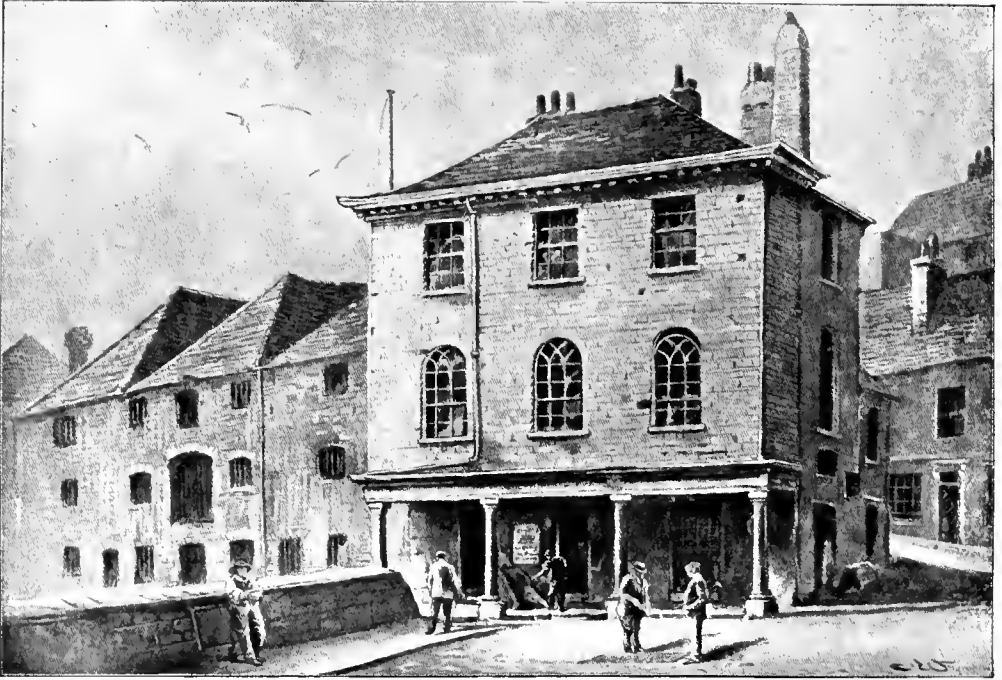
At Southampton they found the "Mayflower" at the West Quay waiting for them and near this spot in 1913 was unveiled by our Ambassador Page on Pilgrim Day, August 15 (N.S.) August 5 (O.S), the memorial shown in the cut on page 16.

IN GRATEFUL MEMORY OF
THOSE PILGRIMS OF THE "MAYFLOWER"
who crossed the Atlantic in the year 1620,
and became the founders
of the first of those settlements
which afterwards developed into the colonies
of New England
This tablet is placed here by the
Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames
of America.

Another tablet on the monument reads:—

On the 15th of August 1620
From the West Quay near this spot
The famous MAYFLOWER began her voyage
Carrying the little company of
PILGRIM FATHERS
Who were destined to be the founders
of the New England States of America.

Here the Pilgrims waited for a week while the "Speedwell" was being made ready for sea, and while in port they were joined by John Alden. The story of their return first to Dartmouth and then to Plymouth, where the "Speedwell" was finally



From "Home and Haunts of the Pilgrim Fathers," by Alexander Mackennal, D.D.

BARBICAN, PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND,

where the "Mayflower" lay before sailing for the New World. On the wall on the left is placed the tablet shown in the cut on page 22. The two men in the center of the above picture are looking at the plate shown below.



From a photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company by Heath & Stoneman

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

abandoned, is too well known to mention. Of all the towns in the Old World Plymouth in County Devon, England, will of course always remain the one for which New Englanders will have the warmest affection, and the particular place of interest there is the Barbican in Sutton Pool, now encumbered by the fishing nets, where the "Mayflower" lay while her consort was undergoing repairs. It was near here on the "Hoe," on the cliff's top overlooking the Barbican, that Drake said to Admiral Howard, after it had been reported to him while playing bowls that the Armada was entering the harbour, "There is plenty of time to win the game and beat the Spaniards too." The place where the "Mayflower" lay is recorded for all time by a huge stone firmly embedded in the paved causeway, into which is cut the one word "Mayflower" and the date "1620." On the quay's wall a few feet away is another memorial—a bronze tablet inscribed as follows:—

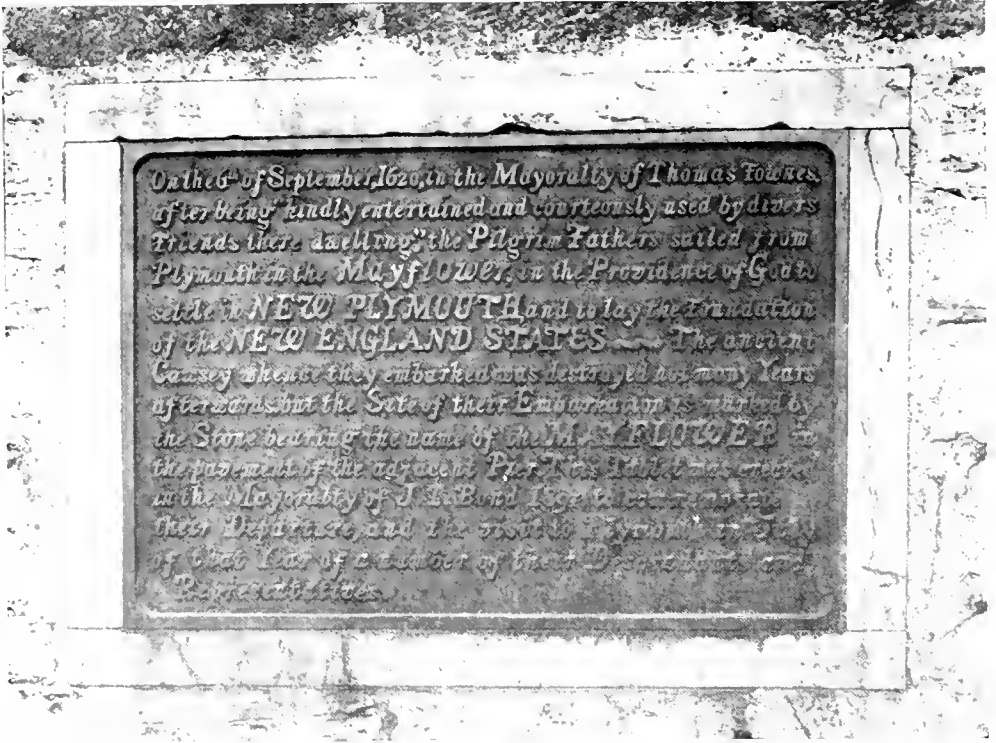
On the 6th of September 1620, in the Mayoralty of Thomas Fownes, after being "kindly entertained and courteously used by divers Friends there dwelling," the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from Plymouth in the MAYFLOWER, in the Providence of God to settle in NEW PLYMOUTH, and to lay the Foundation of the NEW ENGLAND STATES—The ancient Cawsey whence they embarked was destroyed not many Years afterwards, but the Site of their Embarkation is marked by the Stone bearing the name of the MAYFLOWER in the pavement of the adjacent Pier. This Tablet was erected in the Mayoralty of J. T. Bond, 1891, to commemorate their Departure, and the visit to Plymouth in July of that Year of a number of their Descendants and Representatives.

These memorials were unveiled in 1891 in the presence of many Englishmen, and also many Americans, who journeyed to England to witness the ceremony. The embarkation of the Pilgrims is shown in a painting in the House of Lords, London, an engraving of which hangs in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

The little vessel of 180 tons after a tempestuous voyage of sixty-seven days, best described by these lines of Dawes, cast anchor in Cape Cod Harbour, Provincetown, on November 11th (O.S.):—

"Nobly the Mayflower bows
While the dark wave she plows
On to the West;
Till from the tempest's shock
Proudly she lands her flock
Where on old Plymouth Rock
Freedom found rest."

Often the little ship could carry no sail whatever, and the constant strain bowed and cracked one of the main beams, and threatened to compel them to return to England, but fortunately the crew was able to repair the break. One hundred



From a photograph

By Heath, Plymouth

TABLET AND INSCRIPTION ON THE WALL OF THE BARBICAN, PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND, recording the departure of the "Mayflower."

and two (sometimes stated as one hundred and one) souls left Plymouth, England, and the same number reached our shores, though one of the original members died on the way over, for one new life came into being in Cape Cod Harbour, Peregrine White, the first Englishman born in New England; in Pilgrim Hall are many articles used and worn by him. One of the passengers, John Howland, was washed overboard, but fortunately grabbed the topsail halyards and was hauled back on board the ship. Among the crew was a mariner described as being "proud and profane," who was always making fun of the misery of the passengers, and assailing them for being seasick, declaring that he hoped half of the passengers would die and that he might cast them overboard and "make mery" with their property. Of this incident a chronicler said, "It plased God before they came halfe seas over, to smite this yong man with a greeveous disease, of which he dyed in a desperate maner, and so was himselfe ye first that was throwne overbord." We think of the "Mayflower" as having made this one voyage to New England, but she was the ocean packet of her day, plying continuously between this country and England; she was one of the four vessels that brought Higginson and his company to Salem in



PLYMOUTH HOE
 THE TOWN OF PLYMOUTH

From an old coloured print

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

PLYMOUTH HOE, PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND,

as it must have looked at the time of the sailing of the "Mayflower."

1629, and was also one of Winthrop's fleet the following year. Her record after that cannot be traced, but she hailed, at different times in her career, from London, Yarmouth and Southampton. Dr. Harris of Manchester, England, claims he has proof that she was used as a whale ship in the Greenland whale fishery up to the year 1654.

It is a curious coincidence that the compact signed by the forty-one male members of the company was executed on November 11th, now known as "Armistice Day." This compact and the names of the signers have been inscribed on a memorial tablet in the Town Hall yard at Provincetown, and on the front of the tablet appear these words:—

This Memorial stone is erected by the
 Commonwealth of Massachusetts
 to commemorate the compact, or
 Constitution of Government, signed
 by the Pilgrims on board the
 Mayflower in Provincetown Harbor
 November 11th, 1620, old style.

It is interesting to know that the seal of Provincetown has a picture of the scroll, upon which the compact was recorded, and on it are these words: "Compact



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

By W. G. Staff

TABLET PLACED NEAR THE SUPPOSED LANDING PLACE OF THE PILGRIMS, AT
PROVINCETOWN, MASSACHUSETTS

Nov. 11, 1620. Birthplace of American Liberty." Another tablet, shown above, marks the supposed first landing place of the Pilgrims and is inscribed as follows:—

THE FIRST LANDING PLACE
of the
PILGRIMS, NOV. 11, 1620. O.S.
The map in Mourt's relation
Shows that near this spot
THE PILGRIMS
First touched foot on American soil

Erected by the Research Club of Provincetown
1917

This same organization is also planning to place a memorial on a boulder in the oldest cemetery, in memory of the four Pilgrims who died while the "Mayflower" was anchored in the harbour. There is still another inscription on a wooden marker at the foot of Town Hill, indicating the place where the first washing was done.

The gigantic Pilgrim Memorial Monument in Provincetown was dedicated in 1910 by President Taft, the corner stone having been laid by President Roosevelt three years before. Miss Barbara Hoyt, a descendant of Elder Brewster, unveiled the tablet over the door facing the harbour, the inscription on it being as follows:—

On November 21st, 1620 (N.S.), The Mayflower, carrying 102 passengers, men, women, and children, cast anchor in this harbor 67 days from Plymouth, England.

On the same day the 41 adult males in the Company had solemnly covenanted and combined themselves together "into a civil body politic."

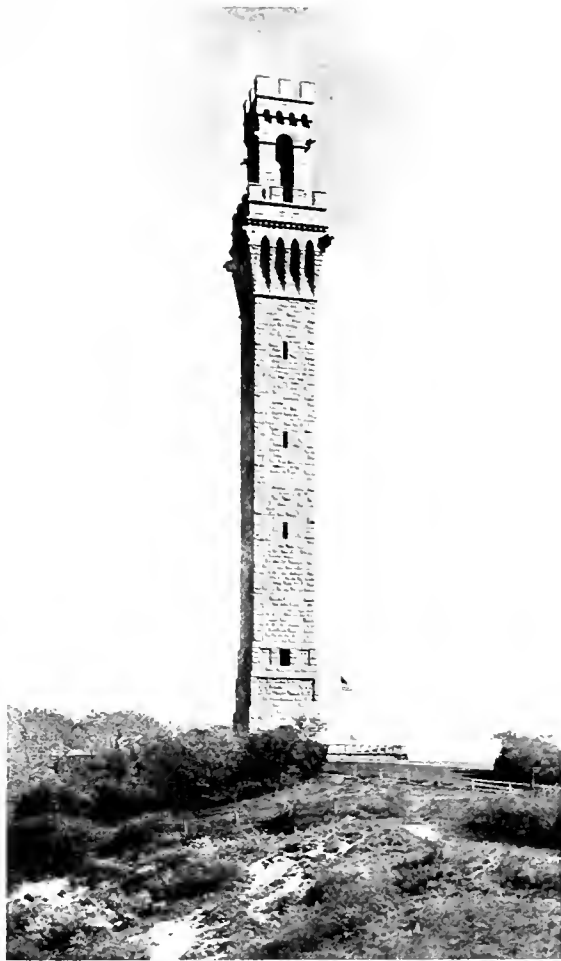
This body politic established and maintained on the bleak and barren edge of a vast wilderness a state without a king or a noble, a church without a bishop or a priest, a democratic commonwealth the members of which were "straightly tied to all care of each other's good and of the whole by every one."

With long-suffering devotion and sober resolution they illustrated for the first time in history the principles of civil and religious liberty and the practices of a genuine democracy.

Therefore, the remembrance of them shall be perpetual in the vast republic that has inherited their ideals.

The British Ambassador was present at the laying of the corner stone in 1907.

Congress has recently passed an appropriation to be used in improving the approach to this Provincetown monument, to make other suitable improvements, and to provide for a worthy celebration this autumn and next summer in



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

By W. G. Stiff

PILGRIM MEMORIAL TOWER, TOWN HILL, PROVINCETOWN, MASSACHUSETTS,

which is a landmark for many miles around, was erected to commemorate the landing of the Pilgrims at Cape Cod on the eleventh day of November, 1620; their anchoring in this harbour; the adoption in the cabin of the "Mayflower," on the day of the arrival, of the Compact of Government, the first charter of a democratic government in the world's history; the birth here of Peregrine White, the first white child born in New England; the death of Dorothy Bradford, the wife of William Bradford, afterward Governor of Plymouth; the explorations in search of a place for permanent colonizations; and the entire train of events which preceded the settlement at Plymouth. In this monument are set stones from many Massachusetts towns which were founded, directly or indirectly, by these early Pilgrims who landed in Provincetown.



Photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

PLYMOUTH ROCK, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS,
showing Cole's Hill, the Pilgrims' first burial ground, in the background. The bones of some of the
Pilgrims are in the canopy over the rock.

honour of the first landing place of the Pilgrims on New England shores, so well described by William Cullen Bryant in a poem sung at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary at Plymouth in 1870:—

“Wild was the day; the wintry sea
Moaned sadly on New England’s strand,
When first the thoughtful and the free,
Our Fathers, trod the desert land.”

While at Provincetown some of the more adventurous of the Pilgrims explored along the inner shores towards Truro, which town is named after the English place of the same name, and encountered Indians several times. The account of their stay at Provincetown and their rough sail to Plymouth has been told many times, but it is not generally realized that this first voyage of investigation was made in a small shallop, and that later the explorers returned to Provincetown and advised their companions to bring the “Mayflower” to Plymouth, as being more suitable to their needs. It was on the 9th of December (O.S.) 19th (N.S.) that the Pilgrims in their shallop reached their new destination, but it was two days later, the 11th of December (O.S.) 21st (N.S.), that historians agree the first landing party, called by Robert C. Winthrop “*The Landing*,” stepped on Plymouth Rock, there being at the time a foot of snow on the ground. It is not always understood that there were many other landing parties on different days and also that many of the Pilgrims spent the whole winter on board the “Mayflower,” there not being enough buildings for them,—buildings so well described by these lines:—

“His home was a freezing cabin
Too bare for the hungry rat;
Its roof was thatched with ragged grass,
And bald enough of that.
The hole that served for a casement
Was glazed with an ancient hat;
And the ice was gently thawing,
From the log whereon he sat.”

Hundreds of people from all over the world have visited this historic rock, which has been proved to be the real one, and which is regarded with more veneration than any other in the world. In 1775 it was decided to move it to Town Square as a defiance to the Tory element, as it was thought it would encourage the slackers during the war, but while trying to do so the stone split in two and only half was ever placed there. In 1834 this half was again moved in front of Pilgrim Hall, the names of the forty-one signers of the compact of November 11th being recorded on it; both pieces of the rock in 1880 were placed together under the canopy. It is proposed by the Tercentenary Committee to lower the rock to its original position at the time of the landing, by removing the wharf and restoring the shore line to its original shape. An interesting incident to mention was the transfer of the bones of four of the Pilgrims who died during the early days of the colony and who



Photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

PLYMOUTH ROCK

This rock will be lowered to the position it was in at the time of the Landing.

were buried in the first burial ground on Cole's Hill, which is directly opposite the rock and the landing place. These remains were dug up accidentally not long ago in making a road, and placed on Burial Hill, whence they were removed and are now in the chamber on top of the canopy over the rock. Some years later, in 1883, while grading Cole's Hill, other remains were discovered and reinterred at the place of their original burial, over which is a stone slab, suitably inscribed. In this first burial ground fifty Pilgrims were interred during the first year of the colony, reminding the visitor of the frightful hardships that resulted in the death of forty-four persons in the first months of December, January, February and March. At the top of the steps on Cole's Hill the visitor can see a tablet which was placed there in 1917 by the descendants of James Cole, in his memory. He was born in London in 1600, was the first settler on this hill, in 1633, and died in Plymouth in 1692. It is hoped that funds will be provided to make a more suitable memorial of this hill, which will always be a hallowed spot for both Americans and Englishmen. It has been decided to place the statue of the Indian "King" Massasoit on



From "*The Pilgrim Fathers*," by Arthur Hall, *Virtue & Co., London, 1853*

BURIAL HILL, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

The second burial ground of the Pilgrims. Governor Bradford's monument is shown at the left of the center of the picture.

its summit. This hill was sown and continually levelled to conceal the awful loss of life both from the colonists and from the Indians.

The most inspiring place in Plymouth is the second cemetery used by the Pilgrims, on Burial Hill, the First Cemetery in New England, so well described by Rev. John Pierpont in a poem read at the celebration at Plymouth on December 22, 1824, part of which was as follows:—

"The Pilgrim Fathers are at rest:
When Summer's throned on high,
And the world's warm breast is in verdure dressed,
Go, stand on the hill where they lie;
The earliest ray of the golden day
On that hallowed spot is cast;
And the evening sun as he leaves the world,
Looks kindly on that spot last."

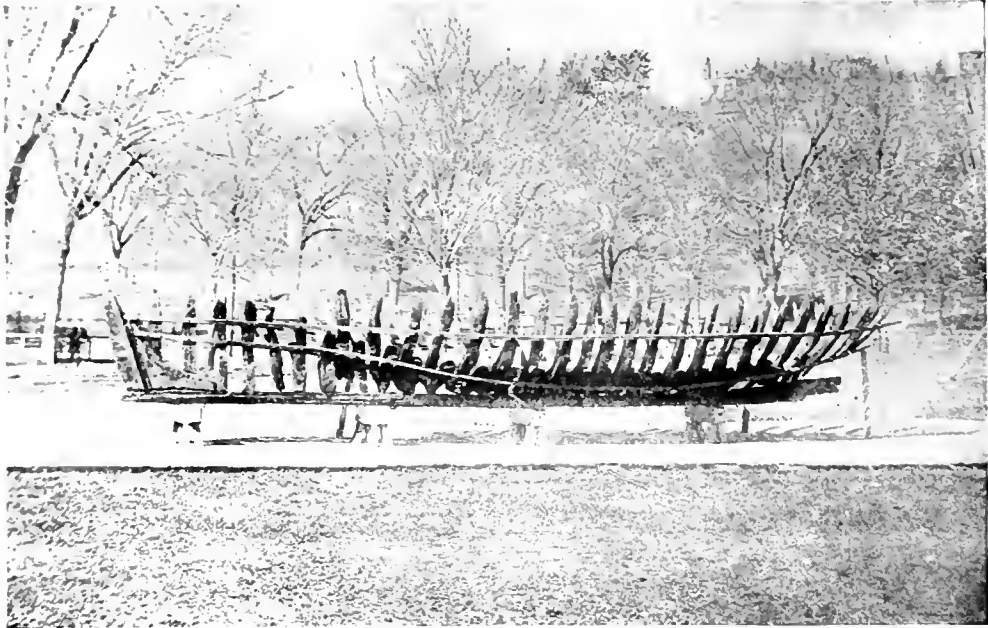
Here are marked by oval stone slabs the old fort and also the watch house, which were placed on the hill for protection, the sites of which are marked but will probably be made more discernible during this year. In this old cemetery are the Gov. William Bradford monument, and for his sons two tombstones, no doubt brought from England like many of the others; here is the oldest grave stone, dated 1681, in memory of Edward Gray; here also is probably the oldest grave, that of John Howland, the last man of the "Mayflower" to die in Plymouth; the Cushman monument; and also many other graves of great interest, too numerous to mention. The First Church, which is situated at the foot of Burial Hill, records on a tablet at the entrance:—



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

PILGRIM MONUMENT AT PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS



From a print in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts

By George B. Brayton

REMAINS OF THE WRECK OF THE ENGLISH VESSEL "SPARROWHAWK,"

wrecked off Orleans, Cape Cod, in 1626 and discovered in 1863. The frame of the hull as seen above is now in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts. This interesting relic was exhibited on Boston Common in 1865.

The Church of Scrooby, Leyden, and the Mayflower gathered on this hillside in 1620, has ever since preserved unbroken records and maintained a continuous ministry, its first covenant being still the basis of its fellowship. In reverent memory of its Pilgrim founders this fifth meeting-house was erected A.D. MDCCCXCVII.

Numerous windows in the church commemorate events connected with the history of the Pilgrims.

The large Pilgrim monument at Plymouth to which eleven thousand persons contributed, was begun in 1859, but was not dedicated until 1889; on its sides are graphically portrayed the Departure of the Pilgrims from Delfshaven, the Signing of the Compact, the Landing, and the Treaty with Massasoit. The statue of Faith was contributed by the late Oliver Ames of Boston. The names of the passengers are on the monument, and also an inscription stating that it is a "National Monument to the Forefathers erected by a grateful people in remembrance of their labors, sacrifices, and sufferings for the cause of civil and religious liberty."

Pilgrim Hall, erected in memory of the Pilgrims, will be one of the great points of attraction during the approaching celebration; the corner stone was laid in 1824, the hall itself being later rebuilt by J. H. Stickney, formerly of Baltimore, Maryland. In this building are a number of pictures of Plymouth, England, and



From "The Pilgrim Fathers," by Arthur Hall, Virtue & Co., London, 1853

LEYDEN STREET, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS,
as it looked about the middle of the nineteenth century.

also many treasures in the way of curiosities that form interesting connecting links between the Old and New Worlds. In this hall is the frame of the "Sparrowhawk," one of the most interesting and wonderful relics in this country, which was exhibited in 1865 on Boston Common; this little English vessel, of about a quarter less tonnage than the "Mayflower" was wrecked off Orleans, on Cape Cod, six years after the "Mayflower" first came to this country, her company finding refuge in Plymouth, Massachusetts. The "Sparrowhawk" is the first English vessel known to have been stranded on Cape Cod. Two hundred and thirty-seven years later a violent storm revealed the frame, consisting of old ribs, which was dug up and presented to Pilgrim Hall by Charles W. Livermore of Providence, Rhode Island. The rudder was presented by John Doane. Other relics in the hall that are of particular interest are bricks from the wharf in Delfshaven, from which the "Speedwell" sailed; the departure of the "Mayflower" from Southampton, photographed from the picture in Town Hall, Southampton, England; portrait of Edward Winslow, probably painted by Robert Walker in London in 1651, on one of Winslow's visits to England; Governor Bradford's Bible; the ancient sword of Miles Standish; the chair of Governor Winslow made in Cheapside, London, in 1614; also the chairs of Elder Brewster and Governor Carver; a model of the "Mayflower," the construction of which was passed upon by Capt. R. B. Forbes of Boston. One of the many beautiful paintings is Charles Lucy's "Departure from Delfshaven," which won the first prize of one thousand guineas at an exhibition in London. Other interesting relics are too numerous even to mention.

Leyden Street, which runs from the shore near the rock to the foot of Burial Hill, was originally called First Street, and then known by the names of Great and Broad Streets; it was not called by its present name until 1823.

"There first was heard the welcome strain
Of axe and hammer, saw and plane."

About one third of the way up the street on the left is the first, or common, house erected on the street, which bears an interesting inscription:—

This tablet is erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to mark the site of the first house built by the Pilgrims. In that house on 27 Feb. 1621 N.S. the right of popular suffrage was exercised and Miles Standish was chosen Captain by a majority vote. On or near this spot April 1 1621 the memorable treaty with Massasoit was made.

Another fact of interest to both Americans and Britons was the return in 1897 by Rt. Rev. Mandell Creighton, Bishop of London, of the original history of the Plymouth Plantation, written by William Bradford, which is now in the Massachusetts State Library, the gift having been made through Minister Bayard.

One would suppose there would have been many more connecting links between



Photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

PRESENT VIEW OF LEYDEN STREET,

showing site of the first house in Plymouth, Massachusetts, where Miles Standish was chosen Captain February 27, 1621. This street was originally called First Street and later by the names of Great and Broad Streets. It was named Leyden Street in 1823. A copy of the inscription on this house is shown on page 33.

the two Plymouths, but the fact that the Pilgrims sailed from the English town of this name seems to have been sufficient to keep alive the friendship between the two places. There have been a number of visits of prominent persons to our Plymouth, chief of which perhaps was that of The Lord Bishop of Winchester, Rt. Rev. Ethelbert Talbot, who laid the corner stone of the new Christ Church in our Plymouth in 1912. At another celebration held in 1853 an invitation was sent to the Pastor of the Pilgrim Church at Southwark, London, but his extreme age prevented his acceptance; an interesting letter, however, was received from the Burgo-master, Aldermen and Councillors of Delfshaven, Netherlands. During the festivities, English and Dutch flags were flown beside that of our country.

Few people, we believe, know that Plymouth was not named by the Pilgrims, but was so called by Prince Charles (afterwards Charles the Second) and placed by Capt. John Smith on his map six years before, while he was in command of an



From "Pilgrim Fathers; or The Founders of New England in the Reign of James the First," by W. H. Bartlett

DELFSHAVEN, HOLLAND,

the port from which the Pilgrims sailed for Southampton, England, just previous to their voyage to New England.

expedition fitted out under the patronage of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who was the governor of the castle in old Plymouth. Another curious fact is that the word "Pilgrim" was not used in connection with these early Plymouth settlers until about one hundred and seventy years after the landing.

The relation of the Indians to the pioneers at Plymouth will always be of great interest, and from these well-known lines it would appear as if the settlers were in constant fear of attacks:—

"So once, for fear of Indian beating,
Our grandsires bore their guns to meeting;
Each man equipped on Sunday morn
With psalm book, shot, and powder horn,
And looked in form as all must grant,
Like th' ancient true church militant,
Or fierce like modern deep divines,
Who fight with quills like porcupines."

(From Coffin's History.)

The most remarkable event in this connection occurred in the following March, when some of the colony met the Indian Samoset, who saluted them in good English and bade them welcome. This chief was one of the five Indians taken to London by Captain Weymouth a few years before, and while there he had picked up some of the language. On this occasion at Plymouth the Pilgrims entertained Samoset a day and gave him presents, and a few days later he returned with his friend Squanto, who had lived in Cornhill, London, and who always remained on friendly terms with the colonists. The great Sagamore Massasoit also came at the same time and made friends with the Englishmen, and on the first Thanksgiving in the New World he and some of his redskins were guests of the Pilgrims, a scene which has been depicted in a painting in Pilgrim Hall. This friendship between Massasoit and the colonists was further strengthened by Edward Winslow, when at Bristol, Rhode Island, he visited the Indian "King," who was desperately ill, though able to grasp the Englishman's hand and to say, "O Winslow, I shall never see thee again." Medicine was administered and he recovered, remaining always a firm friend of the Englishmen. Winslow in addition to his other good qualities is described as being a splendid horseman, for a story is told of him that while attending a "Saquish" in Plymouth Harbour with two friends he fell asleep, and when he woke up, to his surprise he found that his friends had ridden away, and that the tide had risen. He is said to have swum his horse across the channel, whereupon he took a short cut, and had a bowl of punch ready to greet his fellow countrymen when they arrived somewhat later.

Visitors to the Tercentenary will also visit the nearby attractive town of Duxbury, the home of Miles Standish, so called for Duxbury Hall in Lancashire, England, the home of his ancestors, and they will also visit the Standish Monument, his grave, and his spring.

As the pilgrims of 1920 stand on Cole's Hill or Burial Hill and gaze at Plymouth Harbour, let them remember that three hundred years before, when the "Mayflower," on April 5, 1621, after one hundred and ten days' stay, returned to England, not one passenger went back in her, not one soul that would not refuse to exchange the hardships in the New World for the luxuries and comforts in the Old World; and let the "modern pilgrims" make a vow to preserve the honour and integrity of this country, given to us by our English ancestors through such untiring determination. In the words of the Latin inscription on Governor Bradford's monument on Burial Hill: "Do not basely relinquish what the Fathers with difficulty attained."

We shall always esteem the people of old Plymouth, who, we are told, showed every kindness to these strangers within their gates, for curiously enough not one of those on the "Mayflower" hailed from there. Since the Pilgrims sailed there have been many changes in this attractive English port, often called "the deep-sea Venice," but there still exists the old church of St. Andrew, the massive



Photograph copyrighted International Film Service

From the "Landmark," the Magazine of the English-Speaking Union

THE ARRIVAL OF THE N. C. 4 AT PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND

The reception of the airmen of the N. C. 4 at the Barbican, where they were greeted by the Mayor standing on the "Mayflower Stone" from which the Pilgrim Fathers sailed in 1620. Commander Read is on the left of the line of airmen, nearest the Mayor. The N. C. 4 made the first air flight across the Atlantic, stopping at the Azores, and at Lisbon, Portugal, finally landing in Plymouth Harbour, England.

tower of which was built in 1460; and there is also standing part of the old castle, a dead remnant of the past, which gave hospitality to the Pilgrims; the advanced part of this fortress is called the Barbican, from which the "Mayflower" sailed. The old Hoe Gate, through which the voyagers to the New World must have passed, was unfortunately demolished in 1863. The Guildhall has many stained glass windows depicting scenes in Plymouth's history, one of which represents "The Departure of the Pilgrims."

From this same port sailed several of the Raleigh expeditions to colonize Virginia, which was at that time called Raleana; from there also in 1603 set sail the Gilbert explorers to Chesapeake Bay; and into this harbour returned Gosnold, Weymouth, and the Popham colony; from there, too, in 1572 Drake set out on his famous voyage; and also many fishermen sailed from this port to the New England coast in the early days. The most recent event of universal importance was the transatlantic flight of Commander Read of the American Navy, in his biplane N. C. 4, from Halifax to Plymouth, England, with stops on the way. With him

was James L. Breese of New York. Off the breakwater of the English port, Read and his crew were escorted into the harbour by British seaplanes flying the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack. It was a dramatic coincidence that Plymouth should have been chosen for the landing, and it was still more dramatic that the Mayor of Plymouth should have received the American airmen on the Barbican on the exact spot from which the "Mayflower" sailed two hundred and ninety-nine years before on a voyage of quite a different character. It is no wonder that sailors are especially fond of this port, which has meant so much in the history of the two worlds, and they have many songs that tell of "their dear Plymouth town" and their "dear Plymouth sound." These few lines written by Drayton also call to mind the importance of this seaport:—

"Upon the British coast, what ship yet ever came
That not of Plymouth heares? where those brave
Navies lie,
From Canon's thund'ring throats that all the world
defie?"

This seaport on the river Plym, from which it gets its name, is well described in these words of Carrington:—

"How oft by Fancy led,
Sweet Plym, at morn or eve, I stray with thee:
But chief at shadowy eve, I linger where
The ocean weds thee, and delighted view,
Proud rising o'er the vast Atlantic surge,
Thine own,—thy Plymouth,—nurse of heroes—her
Who bears thy noble name."

Plymouth was called by the Saxons, Tameorworth, and later on it became known as Sutton, or South Town. In the time of Queen Elizabeth it became the chief port of England, and Devonshire became the most important county.

The latest exchange of greetings between Plymouth, England, and Plymouth, Massachusetts, took place June 24, 1920, when A. N. Hollely, official representative of Plymouth, England, after being conducted to Plymouth Rock where he was formally welcomed, and then proceeding to the Town Square, presented to the Board of Selectmen of the Massachusetts town the following set of resolutions commemorating the Tercentenary:—

"DUNSTAN, MAYOR

At a meeting of the Council of the Borough of Plymouth held on Monday, the 12th day of April, 1920.

WE, THE MAYOR, ALDERMEN AND BURGESSES OF THE BOROUGH OF PLYMOUTH in Council assembled send sincere and hearty greetings to the SELECTMEN, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS, UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, on the occasion of the Tercentenary of the Sailing of the Mayflower from the Barbican, Plymouth, England.



From a print owned by a Boston collector

Formerly in the collection of J. H. Seers, Essex, England

THE WALLS OF SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

Our records show that 'on this 6th day of September, 1620,' during the Mayority of Thomas Townes, after being kindly entertained and courteously used by divers friends there dwelling the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from Plymouth in the Mayflower in the providence of God to settle in New Plymouth and to lay the foundation of the New England States.

Even before the sailing of the Mayflower many expeditions sailed from this ancient Borough on voyages of discovery, notably in 1562-4-6-7 Sir John Hawkins to the West Indies; in 1570 Sir Humphrey Gilbert to North America; in 1575 John Oxenham to Mexico; in 1577 Sir Francis Drake in the Pelican on his tour of circumnavigation; in 1583 Sir Humphrey Gilbert to Newfoundland, and Sir Richard Grenville to Virginia; in 1587 Sir Walter Raleigh's expedition to Virginia under John White, and in 1607 the first settlers in New England who landed at the mouth of the Kennebec.

Coming to recent times, your late ambassador, Dr. W. Hines Page, an Honorary Freeman of Plymouth, made his great pronouncement in the Plymouth Guildhall, on the third anniversary of the declaration of war, with reference to the glorious entry of the United States into the war for the freedom of the world.

With great satisfaction we recall that during the war Plymouth was an American naval base of considerable importance.

Last year we had the honour of welcoming at the historic Barbican your Seaplane the NC 4, on the completion of the first Transatlantic Flight.

We rejoice to have this opportunity of giving expression to the feelings of friendship and goodwill which have for so long bound together our two countries, and to express the confident hope that our historical associations will ever be cherished to the great advantage of both nations.

In conclusion we hail our sister town of New Plymouth, and hope that her future may be one of unbroken peace and prosperity.

GIVEN under our Corporate

Common Seal—LOVELL R. DUNSTAN, *Mayor.*

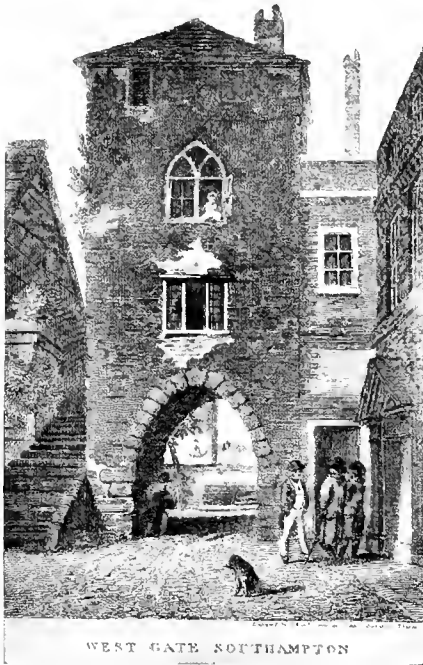
E. J. LITTALS, *Town Clerk.*”

This greeting, in a handsome gilt frame, is now in the historic old town house of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

There are two other Plymouths in New England—one in Maine and one in Vermont—the latter being the birthplace of Hon. Calvin Coolidge, Governor of Massachusetts.

Southampton is an ancient walled town on the Test and Itchen Rivers, the latter

the river of Izaak Walton. On every side the “modern pilgrim” sees relics of the past, for part of the old wall built in 1338 that once enclosed the town is still intact, and the West Gate leading down to the quay from which the “Mayflower” sailed looks much the same as it did in 1620 when the Pilgrims passed through it, which they must have done many times during their sojourn there. Bar Gate, a marvelous relic of olden times, has been restored and now bears a statue of King George III arrayed, oddly enough, as a Roman emperor. The “Mayflower” and the “Speedwell” sailed past the platform with its battery of guns, past Netley Castle, where the Earl of Hertford entertained Queen Elizabeth, and then into the Solent, past Hurst Castle and the Needles into the Channel. The old castle of Southampton, where long ago King Stephen reigned, has long since gone, but the ruins are carefully preserved.

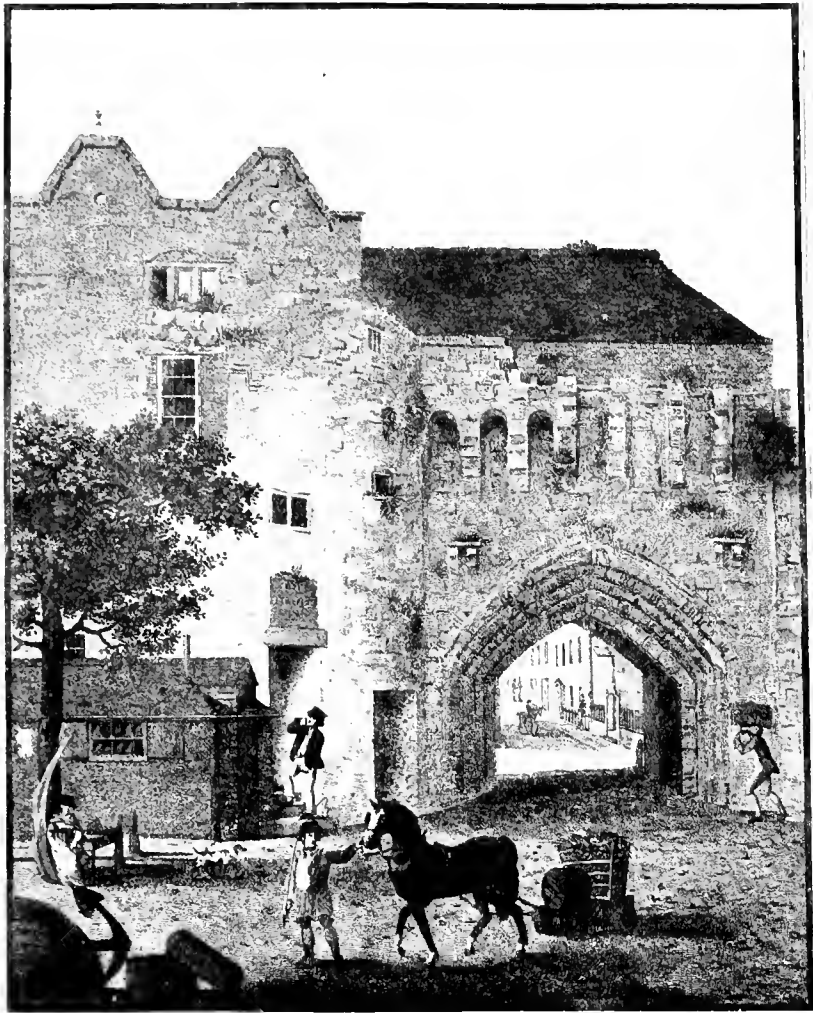


From an old print. Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

WEST GATE, SOUTHAMPTON,
ENGLAND

The Pilgrims must have passed through this gate in order to board the “Mayflower.”

Southampton has always been a great seaport, but its most romantic trade occurred during the thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth and part of the sixteenth centuries, when the Venetians brought spices, Indian cotton, silks and other commodities to this port. These expeditions were organized by the Venetian Senate, and the voyages were made in galleys procured in Flanders, with which



To the Mayor & Worshipful
 the Corporation of the Town of Southampton
 in the County of Southampton



The Mayor & Council of
 the Corporation of the WATER GATE, late of the
 Corporation of the Town of Southampton

From an old print

Kindness Captain Arthur H. Clark

WATER GATE, SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

country they also traded. Indeed in the Middle Ages Southampton presented a cosmopolitan appearance, for there were seen many Normans, Gascons and Flemings, as well as Venetians. At the time of the survey, many French settled there, and French Street still recalls these days to the passerby. The history of this city, which will always be of the greatest interest to Americans, goes back to the third century, when it was called Clausentum; in 837 the Danes were repulsed, and in 840 Ethelwulf dated a charter from the "Royal town called Hamtun," his successors referring to it as the "celebrated place called Heamtun," which shows how important it was in the ninth century. The first authentic records in Saxon times call the place "Old Hamptun," the word meaning 'home town.' In 962 it was named "Suthamtun," or "Suth-hamtun," to distinguish it from Northampton, as in our State of Massachusetts we have a Southampton, settled in 1732, which formerly was part of Northampton. Some historians refer to the English port as "Storied Southampton," as the place is so rich in history, legends and traditions.

Here King Alfred carried on his shipbuilding operations; here Canute was chosen king; here was the port of communication between the Norman and English courts; here Earl Godwin and his son, Harold, owned manors; from here also John of Gaunt sailed on his expedition to Brittany, returning also to the same port; here too Henry V assembled his fleet for an expedition to France; and here used to come many of the people of Charlemagne's court. Here Artemus Ward died and here also lies buried Edward A. Sothorn, the actor, father of the well-known Edward H. Sothorn of the present day. It is interesting to know that many of our New England soldiers composing the 26th (Yankee) Division stopped here on the way to France in 1917. In the eighteenth century the place became a fashionable seaside resort, and assembly rooms similar to those at Bath were built. At the present time the city has a big population and large suburbs, and is in a flourishing condition.

There is a town of Hampton in New Hampshire, said to be named for the English place at the request of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, whose last English living was the vicarage of St. Mary's in South Stoneham, near Southampton. The town of Southampton on Long Island, undoubtedly named after the English one, was formerly included in the State of Connecticut, this island being once owned by this New England State.

"I heard, or seemed to hear, the chiding sea
 Say: 'Pilgrim, why so late and slow to come?
 Am I not always here, thy summer home?'"

—*Emerson.*

ANDOVER, MASSACHUSETTS

“For our own Andover so old, and yet so young today,
 Who ever to the Mother will loving homage pay,
 To an old Borough on the Ande is namesake, mental heir,
 Which Saxon men called Andover in English Hampshire Fair.”

(Part of Poem “Historic Andover,” by Annie Sawyer Downs, read at the 250th Anniversary of our Andover in 1806.)

DURING the Great War a well-known Major in the American Army, who hailed from Andover, Massachusetts, after being taken up in the air on a pleasure spin in England, was landed some distance from his camp, whereupon he set out to walk back. He read the nearest sign board and almost believed he was near his own home, when, to his surprise, he saw on it “Andover,” and also the name of another town nearly as well known to him in this country. This officer was still more surprised to receive on Christmas Day presents of tobacco and other useful articles sent by Andover, England, and by Brechin, Scotland, to him and to all our Andover boys who could be found either in or behind the trenches in France. In welcoming our men in this way, the town of Brechin, not far from Aberdeen in Scotland, especially shared, for between our Andover and this Scotch town there have always existed very strong ties, owing to the fact that many of the settlers in our Andover during the nineteenth century came direct from Brechin. From there came the original John Smith in 1816, and, after some other ventures, started in 1836, with his brother Peter and John Dove, a flax mill in our Andover. All three of these men were natives of Brechin, and they induced many other people of that town to come to Andover, Massachusetts, as operatives in their mill. The business is now conducted under the name of the Smith and Dove Company, carried on principally by Mr. George F. Smith, grandson of the pioneer, John Smith. They also gave to Andover Theological Seminary in 1865, a library, which was named Brechin Hall, after their birthplace. This building is now the administration center of Phillips Academy and is probably the most conspicuous structure on Andover Hill. Brechin Terrace, a short street in another section of the town, is a center for Scotch mill operatives, and is also named after the Scotch town.



*From a photograph of picture in "An Old N. E. School,"
 by Claude M. Fuess, Esq.*

Kindness Claude M. Fuess, Esq.

BRECHIN HALL,
 ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,
 ANDOVER, MASSACHUSETTS,

presented in 1865 by residents of Andover,
 Massachusetts, whose ancestors had come to
 this town from Brechin, Scotland.



Photograph taken by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq

UPPER CLATFORD VILLAGE, NEAR ANDOVER, ENGLAND
A picturesque bit of old English village life.



Photograph taken by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq

CHANCERY STREET, ANDOVER, ENGLAND

Our town and Brechin have for years been in constant communication, and during the World War many gifts were sent from Andover, Massachusetts, to Brechin, Scotland, including cigarettes, candy and clothing to be distributed among the Scotch soldiers. The relationship between the two towns is still very close, owing mainly to the fact that our Andover people have many near relatives in Brechin.

In May of 1917, Mayor F. W. Bingham of Andover, England, sent the fraternal greetings of his ancient borough upon the entry of America into the war of Liberty; this letter was addressed to "The Chief Citizen" and was handed to Harry M. Eames, Esq., Chairman of the Board of Selectmen of our Andover. This note was followed by further correspondence, most of which was published in the "Andover Townsman," together with extracts from the minutes of the quarterly meeting of the Town Council of old Andover, where the reply of Mr. Eames was read, describing the patriotism of our town in endeavoring to prosecute the war to a successful ending. The "Andover Townsman" in October, 1917, printed a letter written by a citizen of our town to the English town and we reproduce part of it, as it gives us an excellent idea of the early history of our Andover: —

"As most of our older citizens are descendants of British emigrants of two centuries or more ago, I need not say that under the conditions of the present war, our town, like all other towns of our New England, is enthusiastically on the side of our mother country in its war against the Prussian monarchy. . . . I notice (in the ancient Andover, Eng., pamphlet) the name of John Abbot. That name is of interest here as one of our early settlers, the town having been full of Abbots and Abbotts ever since, some of them very prominent in literary and other lines. It is understood that the name Andover was given to the town because some of the old settlers had hailed from your Andover, but I do not think it has ever been authentically understood as to the identity of these Andover emigrants. Chandler, Holt, Stevens, Russell are also old names of our Andover. . . ."

Gratification was expressed in the Council of the English town that of the eight American Andovers to whom the Mayor had written, the Massachusetts town was the first to respond. One member remarked that it was "extremely interesting to know that the name of their small community should be the source and origin of so many other towns in the American Republic." Another said that the greetings from our Andover would be of great interest to them and their children in years to come.

In 1634 some inhabitants of Newtowne (Cambridge) complained of lack of land, and desired leave to investigate other territory. They looked with favor upon the property along the Merrimack and Agawam Rivers and their wish was granted the following year, the Court ordering "that the land about Cochichewick shall be reserved for a plantation." This property was soon purchased from the Indians for six pounds and a coat, by John Woodbridge of Newbury, the first minister of Andover, who was probably assisted by Edmund Faulkner. The purchase was confirmed by the Court in 1646, and the town was incorporated as Andover, so named for some of the planters, who came from Andover in Hampshire County,

England, the names of Holt, Abbot, Stevens, Poor and Chandler being known in both Andovers. The names of other early settlers were found on the town records in our old style of handwriting, and were Simon Bradstreet, the most influential person in the plantation, and usually referred to as "the worshipful Mr. Simon Bradstreet." John Osgood, Joseph Parker, Richard Barker, John Stevens, Benjamin Woodbridge, John Frye, Edmund Faulkner, Robert Barnard, Nathan Parker, Henry Jaques, Richard Blake, John Lovejoy and others.

There is an English proverb relating to four English towns in Hampshire County, reading as follows:—

Romsey in the mud,
Southampton on the stones,
Winchester eats the meat,
Andover picks the bones.

The ancient borough and market town of Andover is situated in Hants County on the river Anton, the word Andover being derived from the Celtic "An," meaning spring, and "dour" or "dever" of similar significance. The discoveries there, including a number of tools and weapons, testify to the size of the population which lived there a thousand years before the advent of the Romans.

The romantic history of King Edgar's marriage with Elfrida occurred in Andover; he had heard of Elfrida's beauty, and sent Ethelwold to woo the lady for him, but she fell in love with the King's emissary, and concealing the facts from the King, they married; Ethelwold meanwhile reported to the King that Elfrida was a very ordinary person, but the King evidently discovered the treachery and, one day while hunting, Edgar slew Ethelwold by piercing him through the back, and Elfrida then became the wife of her husband's murderer. At Dead Man's Plack, a lonely place close to Andover, is a monument which marks the spot of this tragedy.

There are also Andovers in Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Vermont.

BARNSTABLE, MASSACHUSETTS

THE Barnstable Church was organized in London in 1616, then went to Holland, came over the seas to Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1634, and then moved to Barnstable on Cape Cod five years later. The three hundredth anniversary of the founding of this First Congregational Church in London was celebrated in our town in 1916, on which occasion there was unveiled a memorial tablet that was placed on the side of a stone monument made of fragments of the former Sacrament Rock, which had been scattered in years gone by. This memorial is about a mile and a half west of the Court House on the main road to West Barnstable, and the inscription reads as follows:—



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Roberison, Esq.

THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL, BARNSTABLE, ENGLAND
showing St. Anne's Chapel on the right. The spire of the church leans over to one side and the bells hang
on the outside of the steeple.

1639
AT THIS ROCK
NOW IN FRAGMENTS
TRADITION REPORTS THAT
THE SETTLERS OF BARNSTABLE
RECEIVED THE SACRAMENT
FOR THE FIRST TIME
IN THEIR NEW ABODE
AND HELD
THEIR FIRST TOWN MEETING
THIS TABLET TO THEIR MEMORY
WAS SET UP
1916

It is believed that the first sacrament was administered on the spot where this rock is situated, and that the first town meeting was also held there.

The site of the first meeting house adjoins the old burying ground on what is now known as Lothrop's Hill about one mile west of the court house, and it has been suggested that a tablet be placed there to record this fact. The land of



From "Photographic Views of Barnstable and North Devon," published by Sydney Harper & Sons, Barnstable, England

Kindness Walter K. Watkins, Esq.

BARNSTABLE, ENGLAND, SHOWING THE BRIDGE



From a print

Kindness Henry M. Hutchings, Esq.

SACRAMENT ROCK, BARNSTABLE, MASSACHUSETTS

At this rock in 1639 the first settlers of Barnstable received the sacrament and held the first town meeting. It is on the main road to West Barnstable.

which this site is a part was for many years owned by Captain Matthias Hinckley, a well-known packet master of Barnstable. The property now belongs to his grandson Henry M. Hutchings, Esq. The weathercock on the steeple of the present Unitarian Church building, it is believed, was made in England and was placed upon the steeple of the church building that was standing in 1723. At the time of the fire in 1905 which destroyed the building prior to the present edifice, this weathercock fell to the ground but was not destroyed, and was later placed upon the present meeting house. In this church there was erected in 1907 a tablet to the first minister of the Barnstable Church, the Rev. John Lothrop, the inscription written by Rev. Edward Everett Hale reading as follows:—

1639
 REV. JOHN LOTHROP
 WAS THE
 FIRST MINISTER OF THE BARNSTABLE CHURCH
 HE HAD BEEN THE MINISTER OF THE
 FIRST INDEPENDENT CONGREGATION IN
 ENGLAND
 HE WAS IMPRISONED FOR THIS SERVICE
 BY ARCHBISHOP LAUD IN LONDON
 FOR TWO YEARS
 HE WAS RELEASED BY THE KING IN 1634
 THAT HE MIGHT GO INTO EXILE
 HE WAS BORN IN 1584
 HE DIED AND WAS BURIED IN BARNSTABLE
 NOVEMBER 8, 1653
 A FAITHFUL WITNESS AND MINISTER
 1607

Among other families that went to Barnstable with the Rev. John Lothrop, or soon after, were the Annables, Bacons, Bournes, Cobbs, Hinckleys and Crockers. Lothrop was released on condition that he should leave the country, and he therefore sailed for Boston in 1634 whence he proceeded to Scituate and thence to Barnstable. He died in the house which is now incorporated in the building called the "Sturgis Library," in which house was born Captain William Sturgis, the well-known Boston merchant, who presented this building for use as a library and established a trust fund for its maintenance. The papers necessary to carry out this gift were executed by him only a few days before his sudden death.

It will be noticed that the English spell the name of the town "Barnstaple" whereas our way of spelling it is "Barnstable," yet, despite this difference there is no doubt that the New England town was named after the one in the romantic county of Devon on the river Taw. A curious thing about the older town is that many of the natives speak of it as "Barum," for what reason we have not been able to learn. The English Barnstaple, which is one of England's seaports, dates back to the year 925, when Athelstan came there in an attempt to drive the British out of

what was then called "Damnonia." The ancient Britons called the place Tunge Abertawe, and the Saxons called it Berdenstaple.

The parish church of Barnstaple is in the heart of the town and is supposed to be the oldest building there, having been dedicated in 1318 to St. Peter and St. Paul. Its spire is considered one of the finest examples of such architecture in England. There are two unusual things connected with this church,—in the first place the spire leans over to one side, and in the second place its bells hang on the outside of the spire.

Many burgesses throve in this town on account of the newly discovered tobacco trade with Maryland and Virginia, and thereby became rich enough to build many large, handsome houses. For more than a thousand years Barnstaple has been famous for its pottery, called "Royal Barum Ware." Shakespeare is said to have visited the town during one of his theatrical tours. The annual fairs are events of great importance in both the American and English towns. A traveler to the mother town notices the singular similarity of the two harbours, especially at low tide.

BATH, MAINE

THE "Maine Gazetteer" states that Bath was named in 1781 by Col. Dummer Sewall, then a member of the General Court of Massachusetts, after Bath on the English Avon. His great-great-grandson, Harold M. Sewall, Esq., suggests that this name may have been chosen because of the hymn called Bath, a favorite in the hymn book of the early settlers. Certain it is that this frontier settlement presented not the slightest resemblance to the most fashionable spa of Europe. None of the settlers came from there, and the ships of our Bath had not yet begun to visit the older city's port of Bristol. Bath, England, has taken a great deal of interest in her namesake. About fifteen years ago Mr. Sewall attended a literary celebration in Bath, England, taking with him a letter from the Mayor, and was received with great consideration by the authorities in the old city. Later the Mayor of the English city requested that a committee be named from all the American Baths, of which there are about twenty-five, and Mr. Sewall was appointed a delegate and is still a member of this committee. In July, 1909, a great historical pageant was held in the English Bath, and each of the American Baths was requested to send a girl representative, many of the towns of this name responding. During the pageant a scene was arranged showing the introduction of the different towns in the New World to their English mother, and we quote a few lines of this interesting ceremony:—

"The Ladye Bath," who personifies the City, now makes her way to the Throne, which is set in the centre, to receive the

HOMAGE FROM THE WESTERN WORLD

By her side is the Swordbearer and a soldier with the British flag. Two maidens representing the Canadian Baths in Ontario and New Brunswick approach Mother Bath, while the Canadian Anthem, "O Canada," is sung.

LADYE BATH.

Welcome! dear Daughters of brave Canada;
All honour to that loyal-hearted land.

A procession approaches of silver-clad maidens, special envoys from the United States, in the dress of the Statue of Liberty, led by heralds and pages carrying banners with the arms of the States of Maine, New York, Illinois, New Hampshire, North Carolina, South Carolina, South Dakota, Ohio, Kentucky, Missouri, Pennsylvania, Michigan. The band plays "The Star Spangled Banner."

LADYE BATH.

Hark! 'Tis the coming of the white-robed Maids,
Your neighbours in that wondrous Western World.
Daughters of England, stand at our right hand
The while we give them greeting to our shores.

Ladye Bath comes forward with outstretched arms. The Maidens from the United States of America raise their banners simultaneously and advance towards Ladye Bath: as they approach they lower their banners and courtesy to Ladye Bath.

LADYE BATH.

Illustrious Maidens of America,
We welcome you to England and to Bath.
The lintels of our doors are wreathed for you,
The bread is broken, and your place prepared.

ONE OF THE MAIDENS.

Ladye, we thank thee for thy courtesy.
O'er the wide way of the unfathomed sea
We come to bring thee homage from our land,
And share thy tryst with mighty memories.
Strangers we come—to find within thy gates
An open-hearted hospitality.

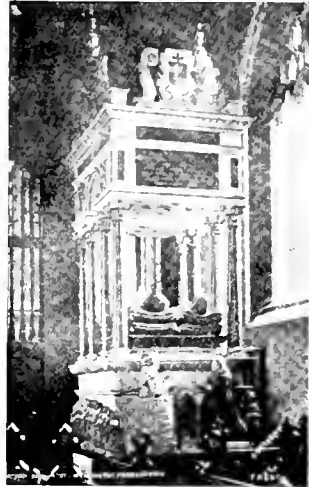
LADYE BATH.

God is the Father of all folk on earth.
These words of the great Alfred, England's king,
Counsel his sons and daughters to forget
Man's sharp dividing in God's unity;
Wherefore you are not strangers; we are kin.

Immediately after the foregoing words of Ladye Bath, the chorus sings the National Air common to Great Britain and the United States.

An interchange between the two cities occurred at the three hundredth anniversary of American shipbuilding, which was held in our Bath in 1907, and on this occasion the Mayor of the English city cabled his greeting. An ode to the sailing ship of the old days, written by W. Clark Russell, Esq., the novelist of Bath, England, was read on this occasion, accompanied by a letter to Mr. Sewall in which were these words:—

"I was cradled in wood when I came from New York to Liverpool at the age of six months. I also served in wood for eight years in frigate-like ships built at Sunderland. I shall be launched with most others on the sea of eternity in that odd little dug-out called a coffin.



From "The Beginnings of Colonial Maine," by Henry S. Burrage, D. D.,
Historian of Maine

SIR JOHN AND LADY POPHAM MONUMENT IN THE PARISH CHURCH, WELLINGTON, ENGLAND

Sir John Popham was Chief Justice of England and helped to encourage many of the early voyages of exploration to Maine. He was an uncle of George Popham, who established on the peninsula of Sabino, at the mouth of the Kennebec, the first English colony on the shores of New England.

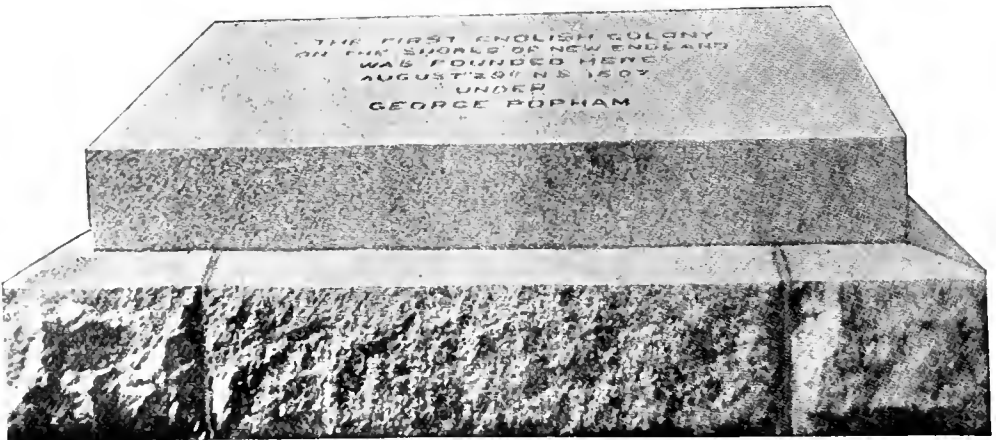
"Wood has played a large part in my life and this forthcoming Trans-Atlantic retrospective festival naturally put some little life of pensiveness into the gaze I fastened upon that nursling of American commercial shipping, Bath, beyond the sea."

Services were held at Bath and at Popham, nearby, which is the exact spot of the original settlement.

It is not generally realized that the early settlements of Maine antedated those in Massachusetts and that our industry of shipbuilding, so important to the early pioneers, was started in this little settlement at Popham, in 1607, when the early colonists built a little "Pynnace of thirty tonnes" which they called the "Virginia of Sagadahock," the first ship built by European hands on the American continent. There is no record of her career except that she took some of the early colonists back to England soon after the start of the settlement, and the following year sailed to Jamestown, Virginia.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, friend of Raleigh and Governor of Plymouth under James I, the projector and patron of this little colony of George Popham,—the brother of the Chief Justice of England,—held out to his sovereign the vast territory which he sought to colonize, "as promising the increase of the King's Navy, the breeding of mariners and the employment of his people." Not to the glory of his sovereign, but of the sovereign people of America was this prophecy to be fulfilled, and in its fulfillment Bath and the banks of the Kennebec have had an illustrious part.

We have no record of the intermittent building of vessels which went on here for a century and a half following the Popham settlement. Sir William Phips, the first American to be knighted, and first Governor of Massachusetts Bay, was born



Kindness Miss Evelyn L. Gilmore

THE POPHAM MEMORIAL

at Fort St. George, on the promontory of Sabino. The memorial was placed there in 1907 to commemorate the landing of the first English colony on the shores of New England, in 1607, under George Popham. A copy of the inscription appears on page 55.

just across the river and learned the shipwright's trade there, and in 1762 the building of full rigged ships became an established industry, carrying the name and fame of Bath to the remotest ports of the world. The first ship was the "Earl of Bute" built in 1762 by Captain William Swanton. Over one hundred and forty years later the last wooden sailing ship was built in the District of Bath; her name was the "Aryan," and she was built by



From a print

Kindness Miss Evelyn L. Gilmore

FORT POPHAM AND SITE OF THE POPHAM MEMORIAL
AT THE MOUTH OF THE KENNEBEC RIVER

Fort Popham is the old discarded fort in the center of the picture; the memorial is indicated by the arrow and the site of Fort St. George is just to the right of the arrow. This promontory is called Sabino.

Minott. Other famous ships of Bath were the first "Rappahannock," 1841; the second "Rappahannock," 1890; the "Roanoke" and the "Shenandoah," at the time of their launching the largest wooden ships afloat; the "Dirigo," 1894, the first steel sailing ship built in America; and the "William P. Frye" sunk by the German cruiser "Prinz Eitel Friedrich," January 28, 1915, the first American ship sunk by Germany; all of the above vessels were built and owned by the Sewalls. In the long roll of builders of Bath square riggers may be mentioned as types—space not allowing justice to all—the names of William King, Maine's first Governor, Crooker, Drummond, Houghton, Reed, Rideout, Patten and Rogers, and no history of Bath shipbuilding is complete without adding the name of Hyde, father and son, who gave to the Bath Iron Works its acknowledged pre-eminence in speed design and naval building. Four other plants connected with shipbuilding at present in Bath are the Texas Steamship Company, the Hyde Windlass Company, the G. C. Dearing Company and Percy & Small; the two last named concerns building wooden ships.

The original settlement by George Popham and his colony was on the peninsula of Sabino, at the mouth of the Kennebec, and here also was celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the inauguration of the first civil government on these shores, and likewise the building of this little ship "Virginia of Sagadahock" was again honoured. It must be remembered that the Kennebec River, known in the old days as Sagadahock, meaning "here it ends," has the honour of



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

"DOUGHBOYS" AT ROMAN BATHS, BATH, ENGLAND

Some of the three hundred "doughboys" who visited the old Roman baths in Bath, England, on Independence Day, July 4, 1918, as guests of the Mayor of the city. The soldiers of Rome bathed in these baths over one thousand nine hundred years ago.

having witnessed the first successful attempt of English colonization on the New England coast; it may also be of interest to mention that between the years 1607 and 1622 over one hundred and nine English vessels entered the nearby harbours.

At the time of this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement, the United States Government began the construction of a fort near the supposed site of the old one erected by the Popham colonists. At the suggestion of the Maine Historical Society, a stone, with a suitable inscription, was gotten ready, but the building of the fort was postponed owing to the fact that the Government decided it would not be an adequate defence for the mouth of the Kennebec River.

In the meantime it was discovered that the Popham Colonists did not occupy the exact site of the old fort and, therefore, a new stone was placed at the proper site of Fort St. George on the promontory nearby, the dedication ceremonies being performed by Bishop Robert Codman, following the exact ritual read by Richard Seymour, the Chaplain of the Popham Colonists. The inscription on the memorial reads as follows:—

The First English colony
 On the shores of New England
 was founded here
 August 29 N. S. 1607
 under George Popham.

A salute was also fired on this occasion, in honour of Popham, the first Governor of the Colony, who died there and who was buried within the enclosure of the fort. This memorial is placed on a rocky point on Sabino Hill overlooking the fort and adjoining the Government reservation. Several years before Popham landed at the mouth of the Kennebec, Captain George Waymouth made a voyage to this coast, landing at Monhegan Island, then called St. George's Island, whence he proceeded probably up the St. George's River. He returned to Dartmouth, England. To commemorate his discovery and exploration, the Maine Historical Society in 1905, on the three hundredth anniversary of his voyage, erected a cross on Allen's Island in St. George's Harbour, similar to the cross Waymouth himself set up at this place, thus making the earliest known claim of right of possession by an Englishman on New England soil. These services were attended by J. B. Keating, Esq., British Vice-Consul at Portland, Maine, who made a speech on this occasion. A tablet has also been placed in Thomaston in memory of Waymouth.

We have obtained a picture of some doughboys, three hundred of whom were guests of the Mayor of the English Bath on Independence Day, 1918, and who must have shown great interest in viewing the old Roman relics over nineteen hundred years old. The Baths were turned over to the allied armies during the War, and many soldiers have regained their health at this famous spring, as generations past have done, according to these two well-known lines:—

“A seething bath which men yet prove
 Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.”

The discovery of the baths is somewhat uncertain; some historians claim that the father of Shakespeare's King Lear discovered these waters over eight hundred years before the Christian Era; while others are inclined to believe in the legend that Prince Bladud, son of Lud Hudibras, King of Britain, being banished from the kingdom on account of leprosy, hired himself out as a swineherd and, in the course of his wanderings, happened to cross the waters of the Avon where he discovered one of his sows, affected with the same malady, wallowing in the mud about some bubbling hot springs. When the animal came out, he was amazed to find that it was entirely cured. The young prince was also cured, returned to his father's palace, and later when he became king he is said to have founded a city at these springs. Up to this day it has been one of the earth's secrets, unsolved by scientists.

The life at Bath, England, in the eighteenth century, presents a striking contrast to that of the little American city. While the settlement upon the Kennebec was recovering from the hostile invasions of the Indians and was firmly establish-



From a photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

BATH, ENGLAND,
from North Parade Bridge, showing the Abbey.



From a photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

THE ROYAL CRESCENT, BATH, ENGLAND

ing itself upon the shores of the New World, the English city, under the rule of "Beau Nash," as "Master of Ceremonies," was the domain of fashion and gaiety, the center for the *beau monde* of England. Morning, noon and evening had their allotted pleasures, from the early revels at Spring Gardens to the fashionable balls at night. Varied indeed has been the history of this "Queen City of the West," as the English often call it, ever since its foundation, and not only has it been a health resort, but also a center of fashionable society and a Mecca for artists and men of letters. During the days of civil strife, Round Heads and Cavaliers fought in its streets.

At the time of Charles the Second, Bath was the favorite resort of royalty and celebrities, and among the latter have been Rochester, Addison, Walpole, Sheridan, Steele, Fielding and Pope, and that splendid circle of buildings known as "The Circus" has had many noted residents including Gainsborough the artist, and William Pitt, first Earl of Chatham; Jane Austen was also a frequent visitor at Bath, and her novels are said to be founded on Bath society; in fact Mrs. Siddons called herself a "Child of Bath." Pepys, too, visited the city, and recorded in his diary his experiences at one of the baths, concerning which he writes:—

"Methinks it cannot be clean to go so many bodies together in the same water."

Many kings and seven queens have gone there in search of health, and it has been said that the winter season at Bath was regarded as little less important than the spring season in London.

Edmund Burke, who in 1797 lived in the fine central house of the stately North Parade, tenanted in 1771 by Oliver Goldsmith, proved a true friend to the American colonists during their struggle for freedom, and an eloquent tribute to his political virtues was delivered by the late Hon. Whitelaw Reid, when he went to Bath on October 22, 1908, to inaugurate the memorial tablet commemorating Burke's last sojourn on the banks of the Avon. "There are few English cities," said Mr. Reid, "which more strongly appeal to my countrymen than Bath, once the abiding place of Burke and the elder Pitt." General Wolfe and Major André also lived there.

In King's Bath is an effigy of Bladud, with an inscription nearby, recalling the legend that he was "the founder of these baths 863 years before Christ."

The Abbey is the architectural feature of the city and in it is a monument to the memory of Hon. W. Bingham, President of the United States Senate in 1797.

Readers of Dickens will also remember that Pickwick visited Bath, and on the coach in which he travelled was painted the owner's name, which strangely enough was Moses Pickwick, as referred to by Sam Weller. Few readers of Dickens, however, realize that this name on the coach was actually an historical fact. Bath has often been called England's "Florence," "Waters of the Sun," "City of Fashion," and "Bath the Magnificent;" by the Romans it was called *Aquæ Sulis*.

Fittingly, we may conclude with an allusion to another link between the American and the English Bath: Thomas Pownall, Governor of Massachusetts, 1751-60, was a firm friend of the Colonists, and understood America as no other Englishman. He was born in Lincoln, England, and for this reason the ancient county of Lincoln in the Province of Maine, often styled the Mother of Maine Counties, received its name. This is the county in which Bath was situated, until set off into the County of Sagadahock. Pownalborough across the river was the shire town, and Thomas Pownall from whom it was named died in the English Bath.

BELFAST, MAINE

THE toss of a coin about the year 1770 decided the question as to whether Belfast, Maine, should be so called or whether it should be named Londonderry, from the town of the same name in New Hampshire whence most of the settlers in the Maine town had come a short time previously. A dispute had arisen as to the name of this new settlement, but James Miller, who with his wife and children was the first person to set foot on shore when their vessel reached these new lands, was determined that it should be named for Belfast, County Antrim, Ireland, the place of his birth. Some authorities claim that Miller's son, Robert, named Belfast, but this cannot be so because at that time the son was only twelve years of age. Miller finally, however, agreed to have this question decided in the manner already described. The town, now a city, was incorporated in 1773. The two Belfasts have often been thought to resemble one another in certain ways, for both places are divided by rivers which empty in each case into Belfast Bay; moreover both harbours afford very safe anchorage and are particularly attractive, the word "Belfast" signifying "Beautiful Harbour," an appellation most appropriate to both places.

The daring adventurers consisting of about thirty persons, first journeyed from Londonderry to Haverhill in May, 1770, and from there they went down the river and along the coast to Newburyport. From there they sailed north and after a hard week arrived at Northport, which they mistook for Belfast, and the name given to the harbour there was Saturday Cove, which name it still bears. These pioneers, who were of the same Scotch-Irish descent as the settlers of Londonderry, New Hampshire, then sailed along the coast from Northport a short distance until they reached Belfast. It is no surprise that they made such a success of this Maine enterprise, for we find them described by Hon. Charles H. Bell in these words: "There has been almost no place of eminence, political, literary, or professional, to which men of this descent have not attained. The number of them whose names have been written in history is endless." Among these settlers was John Mitchell who came from Ireland to New England with his young son and, on a visit to Passamaquoddy, Maine, in 1668, learned that this large tract of fifteen thousand



Photograph taken by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

BELFAST, IRELAND,
showing the Albert Memorial Clock Tower.



From "Belfast and the Province of Ulster in the 20th Century," by Robert M. Young, B.A., J.P., published by W. T. Pike & Co., Brighton, England

From a water color in possession of G. Clark, M.P.

HIGH STREET, BELFAST, IRELAND, IN 1786

acres of land was for sale at the price of twenty cents per acre; he inspected it and was so impressed by its natural beauty and advantages that on his return to Londonderry, New Hampshire, he persuaded his friends to purchase it. A meeting was held at the house of David Craig, and a "Community" or "Proprietary" was formed to purchase these lands, then known merely as a "tract on the southerly side of a township granted to Co. Goldthwait at Penobscot Fort." There was a very interesting and unusual condition imposed in the purchase agreement that "we bind ourselves that no one shall own a right amongst us that is unable to produce a certificate of good moral character to the satisfaction of the community and to the gentlemen of which the purchase is made." Mitchell was the largest purchaser of land and is usually referred to as the founder of the town.

The lives of these settlers were full of hardship, and there is a record of one person who wrote home, "No cleared land in sight and no house except our cabin, composed of logs, through which holes were cut for doors and windows, with hemlock bark for roof."



From "Belfast and the Province of Ulster in the 20th Century," by Robert M. Young, B.A., J.P., published by W. T. Pike & Co., Brighton, England

CASTLE PLACE, BELFAST, IRELAND, IN 1843

The mother town in Ireland is situated on the river Lagan, just before it enters Belfast Bay, which was often the resort of roving Danes in the early centuries. Belfast has been spelled in many ways: Belfirst, Belfeirste, Ballfaste, Bealfast and Belferside being the usual way of spelling it in histories. The oldest name of the ground on which Belfast is situated was Ballyrecoolegalgie and this part of Ulster was originally named Uladh. The Irish name for Belfast was Beal-na-farsad or Bela Fearsad, meaning in the Irish language "mouth of the ford."

The authentic history of Belfast really begins with the Norman knight John de Courci who owned the counties of Antrim and Down and who built the first castle at Belfast in 1177. Belfast cannot claim the antiquity of Dublin as its history does not go back beyond the twelfth century, but during the latter part of the seventeenth century it is described by some writers as being the second town of Ireland. It is not known definitely when the Castle was built, but its career has been replete with history; it was held by De Maundeville, an Anglo-Norman, about 1300, later it came into the possession of Hugh O'Neill, and in 1560 it belonged to Queen Elizabeth. Still later the Castle again reverted to another member of the O'Neill family, one of the most important names in Belfast history, and finally it was granted at the beginning of the seventeenth century to Sir Arthur Chichester, who was the first Earl of Donegal, and who improved the city to such

an extent that it reached its era of greatest prosperity at this time; in fact he was the real founder of modern Belfast in the year 1601. The possession of the Castle in the early days was almost equivalent to the ownership of Belfast itself. Sir John Chichester, younger brother of Arthur Chichester, once captured the Castle. He was killed and beheaded by MacDonnell. The story is told that some time later MacDonnell went to see the Chichester family tomb in St. Nicholas' Church at Carrickfergus near Belfast, and upon seeing Sir John's effigy, the warrior inquired, "How the de'il came he to get his head again, for I was sure I had once ta'en it frae him?"

The old church near the town was called in the fourteenth century the "White Church," this name being later changed to "Church of St. Patrick of the Old Ford;" this was the mother church of the district, a branch chapel called "Chapel of the Ford" being the forerunner of the future church of Belfast. Near the site of this church, on High Street, now stands St. George's. The first Roman Catholic priest of Belfast was Rev. Phelomy O'Hamill, and the date of his coming was about the year 1704.

The first stage to Dublin was started in 1752 and three days were required in making the difficult journey; some years later another stage line was inaugurated to Newry and the coach traveled with such speed that it was called the "Newry Flying Coach." In earlier days it is said that the female shopkeepers of Belfast, when they found it necessary to make a journey to Dublin, usually went by pillion.

In the eighteenth century Belfast was the scene of many sports, chief of which were cock-fights and the Ballymacash horse races. Sugar refining was one of the leading industries of Belfast as early as 1683, George Macartney, one of the leading citizens of the town, owning a large plant. The first Linen Hall, which was used as a trading market, was erected in the year 1739. The town also had its salt works, its woolen mill, a ship building plant, glass works, a brewery and a rope walk. Among the most prominent families of the city are the Warings, Pottingers, Knoxes and Legges.

BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS

BEVERLEY, England, which is always spelled with an "e" before the "y," is an attractive town closely associated with romance, traditions and struggles. The town was in olden times called "Beverlega" and later "Beverlac" or "Beverlaco" from the great numbers of beavers that abounded in this locality, the name later being changed to "Beverley." The beaver has always been accepted as the symbol of the town, and on a cloth shield which Constitutional Lodge No. 294 in Beverley, England, some years ago, sent over to Liberty Lodge in our Beverley, the figure of a beaver appears twice conspicuously among the other attractive decorations. This beautiful present, which is shown in the cut on page 63,



From photographs taken for the State Street Trust Company

CLOTH SHIELD

in the rooms of Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Massachusetts, presented by Constitutional Lodge No. 294, Beverley, England. The beaver is the symbol of the English town, which received its name on account of the number of these animals which abounded in that locality in olden times.



Kindness Worshipful Master H. Franklin Murray, and Ret. E. J. V. Huiginn

REPLY OF THANKS

sent by Constitutional Lodge No. 294, of Beverley, England, to Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Massachusetts, for presents of a loving cup, moosehead, and beaver, sent to the English lodge by the Massachusetts lodge. For the wording of this letter see page 64.

hangs in the rooms of the Lodge. Interchange of friendly relations between the two Lodges was originated by the Earl of Londesborough of Beverley, England, and Charles Woodberry of Beverly, Mass., now deceased, who was a brother of George E. Woodberry, the author and poet; and pictures of these two men, who have done so much to promote these exchanges, now hang on the walls of the American Lodge. Liberty Lodge is also closely connected with the Alexandria-Washington Lodge in Virginia, of which George Washington was once Master, and on the walls of the Beverly Lodge is a very fine painting of the "Father of his Country" in his Masonic robes. Both these Lodges hold their great banquets each year on Washington's Birthday, and presents on these occasions are exchanged. The English Lodge always remembers the event and sends presents to Liberty Lodge. When the late Earl of Londesborough was alive he always sent large hampers of game from his own preserves, also ivy, mistletoe and laurel, to make the occasion an enjoyable one,



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

BEVERLEY MINSTER, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND,

one of the finest Gothic churches in England. On the walls of Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Massachusetts, hang a number of pictures of this cathedral and of this English town.

and Thomas Foley, the present Secretary of the English Lodge, still continues the custom of sending presents to the American Lodge. Some years ago, Liberty Lodge, Beverly, sent over among other gifts a large moosehead, a loving cup and a magnificent beaver which was captured by one of our backwoodsmen. The beaver and loving cup are in the rooms of the English Lodge, while the moosehead is in the residence of the late Earl of Londesborough, Blanckney Lodge. Their reply of thanks elaborately illuminated is hung on the walls of Beverly Lodge, and reads as follows:—

“To the W. M. and Brethren of Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Mass. U. S. A. Fraternal Greeting. We the W. M. officers and Brethren of the Constitutional Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, Beverley No. 294, on the Register of the Grand Lodge of England, *Record* in open lodge assembled our sincere thanks and hearty good wishes to the Brethren of Liberty Lodge for their handsome Present of a Silver Loving Cup given in commemoration of the Constitutional Lodge attaining its Centenary.
17 June 1893”



From a photograph

Courtesy W. K. Watkins, Esq.

NORTH BAR, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND

It is interesting to notice that this letter was dated June 17, Constitutional Lodge having thoughtfully picked out the date of the Battle of Bunker Hill in order to show that no ill feeling between the countries any longer existed. Return presents were sent to Liberty Lodge, including engravings, paintings, photographs, a Union Jack, two dozen old-fashioned "fireing" glasses, as they are called, and an attractive set of drinking glasses, each one of which has the picture of a beaver on it. On the walls of the American Lodge are a dozen or so photographs of Beverley and the Minster, and there is also a large photograph of the same church in the main room of the Lodge. It may be interesting also to record that the American Lodge raised a sum of money to help repair the statues on the outside of the English Cathedral, and in addition to this, during the war, the American Lodge sent money to Constitutional Lodge to take care of its wounded soldiers. Still another interchange of presents is interesting to note; while St. John's Church at Beverly Farms, Mass., was being built, the Beverley Minister sent to the Rev. E. J. V. Huiginn two splendid photographs to decorate the vestry room of the Church.

In 1906 Roland W. Boyden, Esq., of Liberty Lodge was the official representative to the English Lodge and was treated with great hospitality by the members



From a print owned by a Boston collector

Formerly in the collection of J. H. Seers, Essex, England

THE MARKET PLACE, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND

of the Beverley fraternity, among whom were John Elwell, Esq., the Master, Brother Hobson, Brother Gates, Brother Thomson Foley, the Secretary, and Brother Tom Turner. On his return Mr. Boyden gave an account of his visit at a meeting of Liberty Lodge held on October 31, 1906, and in this address he said: "The English, too, feel strongly the race tie which exists between the two countries, and they feel pride in the progress and success of the English blood on this side of the water."

Near the spot where the Beverley Minster now stands there used to be a monastery which was built in 721 A.D. by St. John of Beverley, who was at the time Archbishop of York; and to him the town, therefore, owes much of its prosperity. The Danes destroyed the town, together with the monastery, which was rebuilt, St. John of Beverley being then canonized and his bones enshrined in the new church. There is much interesting history attached to this place. Edward II visited Beverley previous to the battle of Bannockburn. His light horsemen in the battle were named "hobelers" on account of the small horses they rode, but they showed such bravery that they are supposed to have originated the well-known proverb, "Don't ride your hobby to death." In 1759 the Fifteenth York East Riding Regiment of Foot, which sailed against Quebec under General Wolfe and was captured, had its headquarters in the town, and they were jokingly called by some "The East Chalkshire Volunteers." In the old days the townspeople were much interested in bull-baiting and cock-fighting, which sports were indulged in by the

Athenians and the Romans. Beverley also held many horse races and had a famous hunt called the "Holderness Hunt," of which Tom Hodgson was the Master for many years beginning from the year 1824. He had his kennels at Beverley and lived only for hunting, and often after the runs the members dined together in the Beverley Arms Hotel. It is also mentioned that the cherry brandy used on these occasions was "no bad jumping powder in this country of drains," but that it went down a bit more easily if one looked at the attractive inscription on the bottle. The Master lived in such an humble room that it is said he could sit on his bed, stir the fire, and see his hounds through a hole in the wall, all at once. This well-known huntsman covered such distances on his runs that the people of the town said his men were made of cast iron, his horses of steel, and his hounds of india-rubber. In the very old days there was much horse-stealing in the country, which suggested the untrue saying, "If you shake a bridle over the grave of a Yorkshireman, he will arise and steal a horse."

Beverly, Massachusetts, was so named in the year 1668, the settlement having previously been called Mackerel Cove or Bass River. The place was originally part of Naumkeag, which included Salem, Marblehead, Manchester, Wenham, Danvers and some adjacent territory. It belonged to John, Sagamore of Agawam, who welcomed the new comers and made them a free grant of this entire territory. The first permanent settlement here was made by Roger Conant, John and William Woodberry, John Balch and Peter Palfrey in 1630. These five men all belonged to the Church of England. In 1668 Bass River was incorporated into a township by the name of Beverly, and the first selectmen included Thomas Lothrop, William Dixey, William Dodge, Sr., John West and Paul Thorndike. Three years later Roger Conant drew up a petition for a change of name which starts as follows:—

"The humble petition of Roger Conant, of Bass River alias Beverly, who hath bin a planter in New England fortie yeers and upwards, being one of the first, if not the very first, that resolved and made good my settlement under God in matter of plantation with my family in this collony of the Massachusets Bay, and have bin instrumental, both for the founding and carrying on of the same;"

adding that

"Now my umble suite and request is unto this honorable Court, onlie that the name of our towne or plantation may be altered or changed from Beverly to be called Budleigh. I have two reasons that have moved me unto this request. The first is the great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beverly, because (we being but a small place) it hath caused on us a constant nickname of Beggarly, being in the mouths of many, and no order was given, or consent by the people to their agent for any name until we were shure of being a town granted in the first place.

Secondly. I being the first that had house in Salem (and neither had any hand in naming either that or any other town) and myself with those that were then with me, being all from the western part of Eng-

land, desire this western name of Budleigh, a market towne in Devonshire, and neere unto the sea, as wee are heere in this place, and where myself was borne. Now in regard of our firstnesse and antiquity in this soe famous a collony, we should umblie request this small preveledg with your favors and consent, to give this name above said, unto our town. I never yet made sute or request unto the Generall Court for the last matter, tho' I thinke I might as well have done, as many others have, who have obtained much without hazard of life, or preferring the public good before their own interest, which, I praise God, I have done."

The Court replied that it could "see no cause to alter the name of the place as desired," much to the disgust of the petitioner. Conant was born in Budleigh, England, in 1591; in 1623 he came over here to Plymouth, then moved to Nantasket, later to Cape Ann, and finally to Salem, living to the ripe age of eighty-nine. John Balch came from Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England.

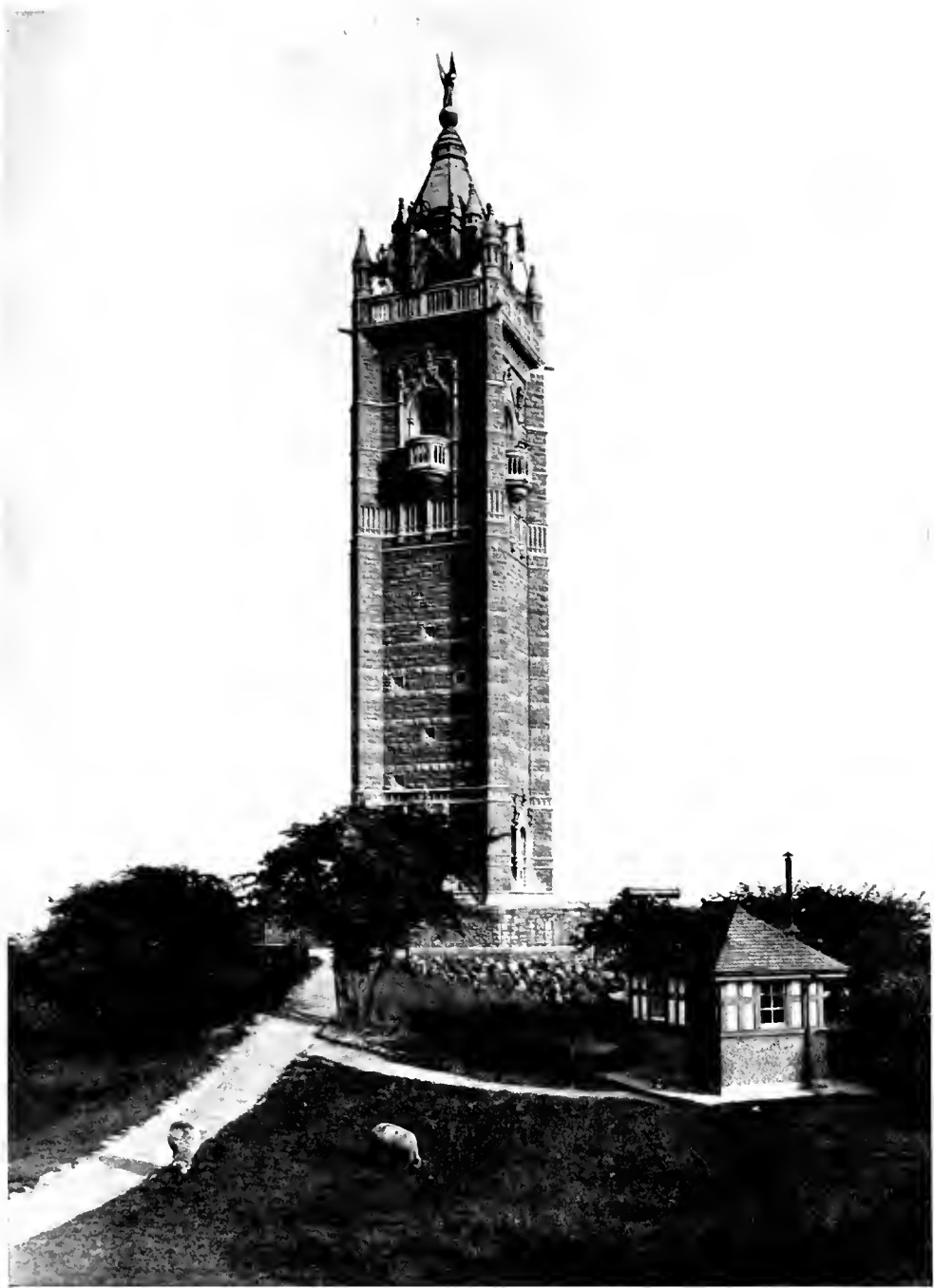
BRISTOL, MAINE

(Also New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island and Connecticut)

THERE is a Bristol in each of the New England States with the exception of Massachusetts, and most of them have derived their name from Bristol, England, which port almost takes rank with Plymouth, England, as having been the home or starting point of many of the early voyages of exploration to the New England coast, and particularly to Maine. The merchants of the English Bristol, in the early days, took a great deal of interest in all the suggested ventures to the American shores, and their interest was encouraged in many cases by the city authorities. The earliest explorers whose names are connected with the English city were John Cabot, who resided there, and his son Sebastian, who claimed he was born at "Bristowe," meaning Bristol. In 1497 Henry VII granted letters patent to John Cabot, who with his son Sebastian set sail in the "Matthew," and succeeded in discovering the continent of North America, landing first at Cape Breton. Cabot also made a second voyage along the Atlantic coast, and it has often been asserted that he opened the way towards the English colonization of our shores. A large tower was erected to the memory of John Cabot on Brandon Hill, Bristol, England, in 1897, commemorating the four hundredth anniversary of his great discovery. There are three bronze tablets on the tower, one recording the laying of the corner stone by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, in June, 1897, and the dedication of the tower by him in the following year. The second tablet reads as follows:—

This tablet is placed here by the Bristol Branch of the Peace Society in the earnest hope that Peace and Friendship may ever continue between the kindred Peoples of this Country and America.

Glory to God in the Highest, and on Earth Peace, Goodwill toward men. LUKE 11. 14.



Photograph taken especially for the State Street Trust Company by F. Frith & Co., England — Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

THE CABOT TOWER, ON BRANDON HILL, BRISTOL, ENGLAND,
erected in 1897 to the memory of John Cabot, to commemorate the four hundredth anniversary of his
discovery of the continent of North America.

The third tablet is worded as follows:—

This Tower
was erected by public subscription
in the 61st year of the Reign of Queen Victoria,
to commemorate the fourth centenary of
the Discovery of the Continent of
North America
on the 24th of June, 1497 by
John Cabot
who sailed from this port in the
Bristol Ship 'Matthew' with a Bristol crew
under Letters Patent granted by King Henry VII
to that Navigator and his Sons
Lewis, Sebastian, and Sanctus.

Another memorial has been raised to John and Sebastian Cabot in the form of a bronze tablet placed on St. Augustine's Bridge in Bristol, bearing the following inscription:—



From "The Beginnings of Colonial Maine," by Henry S. Burrage, D.D., Historian of Maine

PRING MEMORIAL

in St. Stephen's Church, Bristol, England, placed there to commemorate the well-known voyages of Capt. Martin Pring to the Maine Coast and to the East Indies. The first part of the inscription is given in our text on page 72.

From this port John Cabot and his son
Sebastian (who was born in Bristol) sailed
in the ship Matthew A. D. 1497 and dis-
covered the continent of North America.

In the Church of St. Mary Redcliffe is still to be seen the "Dun Cow" bone, the rib of a cow whale, which is the only remaining trophy of Cabot's expedition, and which for some time was considered part of the body of George Warwick. This great seaport is also closely associated with the adventures of Martin Frobisher, and it may also be interesting to mention that here lie the remains of Admiral William Penn, the father of the famous Lord Proprietor and governor of Pennsylvania. It may interest the reader also to mention that the steamships "Great Britain" and "Great Western," the latter being the pioneer of transatlantic steam traffic, were launched at this English seaport. Shipping is still carried on quite extensively, although not by large vessels, and a particularly picturesque feature is that ships can sail into the very heart of the town, as shown in one of our cuts. A few feet from these docks is the fashionable shipping street, and nearby is the cathedral.



Photograph taken especially for the State Street Trust Company by F. Frith & Co., England — Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

BRISTOL, ENGLAND,

showing the center of the city and the docks, the latter being a picturesque feature of this seaport.

An object of interest to Americans is the Portland Street Wesleyan Methodist Chapel, which was founded by Captain Webb who is said to be the founder of Methodism in America. A window in this chapel represents him preaching in his scarlet uniform with his sword beside him. Another interesting fact connected with Bristol is the splendid collection of pastel portraits exhibited in the Bristol Art Gallery by James Sharples who lived in America for several years and who died in New York in 1811. He made portraits of all the famous persons of his time including George Washington, Mrs. Washington, Alexander Hamilton, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Mrs. Madison, Aaron Burr and many others. Bristol, England, is situated on both banks of the Avon, and was regarded at one time as the second capital of the kingdom. When the Queen of James II made a visit to the town in 1613 she enjoyed it so much that she said "she never knew she was Queen until she came to Bristol."

There is an interesting memorial in St. Stephen's Church, Bristol, England, to Captain Martin Pring, who sailed twice, probably from Bristol, on his well-known voyages to the Maine coast. His first achievement in 1603 was cele-

brated in Portland, Maine, on its three hundredth anniversary. We give a cut of this monument in Bristol, England, on page 70. Part of the inscription reads as follows:—

To the Pious Memorie of Martin Pringe, Merchaunt, etc., etc.

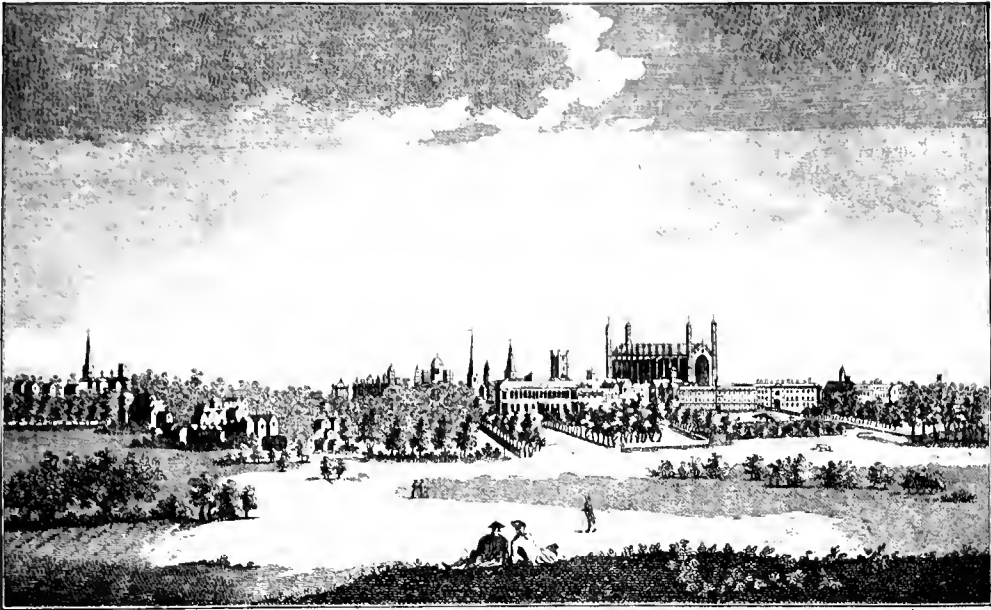
His painefull, skillfull, travayles reacht as farre
As from the Artick to the Antartick starre;
He made himself A Shippe. Religion
His onely Compass, and the truth alone
His guiding Cynosure: Faith was his Sailes,
His Anchour Hope.

There are also tablets erected in St. Peter's Church in Bristol to Robert Aldworth and Giles Elbridge, two prominent Bristol merchants who in 1626 bought Monhegan Island, off the Maine coast, from Abraham Jennings, and who also obtained a grant of twelve thousand acres of land at Pemaquid in 1631, from which territory has sprung Bristol, Maine. This island of Monhegan, formerly called St. George's Island, was one of the fishing ports used in the early days by the fishermen of the British Isles.

Bristol, Maine, was incorporated as a town in 1765 and was so called because of the connection of its early history with so many citizens of England, although it is not known by whom the name was suggested. The first title to these lands was acquired by John Brown who bought the present territory and Damariscotta in 1625. The early conveyancer of these lands was Abraham Shurt, and Nathaniel I. Bowditch, the well-known Boston conveyancer, dedicated his book "to the memory of Abraham Shurt, the father of American conveyancing, whose name is associated alike with my daily toilet and my daily occupation." There is a tablet erected to commemorate the execution of this first deed in America which conveyed a large part of Pemaquid, including Bristol, from the well-known Sagamore Samoset to John Brown. Sewall wrote that "Pemaquid under titles from the President of the Council of New England became a noted place and the busiest on the coast." Pemaquid at this time included the land east of Falmouth, now Portland, and west of the Penobscot River.

It may be interesting to mention that some of the Popham people are supposed to have landed at Pemaquid in 1607, and there is a tablet placed in the tower built over the Fort at Pemaquid Harbour to commemorate the landing of these Englishmen on the New England shores.

Bristol, Rhode Island, received its name in 1681 and was probably named for the English town of this name, although we have been unable to trace any connecting links; however, its broad street was laid out by an Englishman. At one time this Rhode Island town was the fourth largest seaport in the country, and a large commerce with the world was carried on from there.



WEST VIEW of CAMBRIDGE

From an old print

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.



From a photograph by F. Frith & Co. England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND
View on the Cam.

Bristol, Vermont, was originally granted to Samuel Averill and sixty-two of his associates and was first called "Pocock" for the distinguished English Admiral of this name; the name Bristol was given in the year 1789.

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

AFTER GOD HAD CARRIED US SAFE TO NEW ENGLAND
 AND WEE HAD BUILDED OUR HOUSES
 PROVIDED NECESSARIES FOR OUR LIVELI HOOD
 REARD CONVENIENT PLACES FOR GOD'S WORSHIP
 AND SETLED THE CIVILL GOVERNMENT
 ONE OF THE NEXT THINGS WE LONGED FOR
 AND LOOKED AFTER WAS TO ADVANCE LEARNING
 AND PERPETUATE IT TO POSTERITY
 DREADING TO LEAVE AN ILLITERATE MINISTRY
 TO THE CHURCHES WHEN OUR PRESENT MINISTERS
 SHALL LIE IN THE DUST

THESE memorable words on a tablet at the right of the Johnson Gate, on the west side of Harvard College Yard, are taken from "New England's First Fruits," a pamphlet published in London in 1643; these lines show us that the struggling colony, which could raise only sixty pounds to defend itself from the Indians, appropriated four hundred pounds to guard itself against ignorance. Opposite this tablet near the Johnson Gate is another one which records that the "colledge is ordered to bee at Newetowne;" that "Newetowne henceforward be called Cambridge;" and that the "colledge shallbee called Harvard." There is another tablet on the corner of Boylston Hall facing Massachusetts Avenue, which probably has been read by very few of the thousands of students who have been at Harvard, and who, therefore, may not be aware of the fact that Cambridge was once called Newtown, sometimes also spelled Newtowne. The words on this tablet are as follows:—

Here was the homestead
 of Thomas Hooker
 1633-36
 First pastor at Newtown.

It will be remembered that this is the same Hooker who journeyed to, and founded, Hartford, Connecticut. There are other tablets in the yard which must be especially interesting to the many English visitors who have been at Harvard, as they show that three of the oldest and finest buildings of Harvard College were named for English benefactors. Hollis Hall, built by the Province in 1763, was named in honour of Thomas Hollis of London, merchant, and members of his family who were benefactors of the College; Holworthy was built by a state lottery in 1812 and was named for an English merchant, Sir Matthew Holworthy, who in 1681 gave one thousand pounds, the largest gift received by Harvard College up to that



From a photograph

Kindness Mrs. Mary Fifield King

EMMANUEL COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND,
the college John Harvard attended.

time; Holden Chapel was built by the wife and daughter of Samuel Holden, M.P., who was a liberal benefactor of the College. Massachusetts Hall is the oldest building in the University, having been erected by the Province in 1720. It was occupied by the American Army during the Revolutionary War and was used for students' rooms until 1870, when it was remodelled within and lectures and examinations began to be held there.

The College, founded in 1636, was the only one in the country up to the year 1693, when William and Mary in Virginia was started. Two years after the founding of the College, the name of Newtown was changed to Cambridge, owing to the fact that the town had been selected as the site of the new seat of learning, and also for the reason that most of the ministers and leading men of our colony had been educated at old Cambridge in England. That the erection of the new college was not delayed for many years through lack of adequate funds, was due in no small measure to the generous gift of "that gentle and godly youth" John Harvard, a young minister of Charlestown, who at his death in 1638 left to the College his entire library and one half of his estate, which, it has been estimated, was worth about sixteen hundred pounds. Out of gratitude for this splendid gift, as every



From pictures in Harvard College Library, Harvard University

Kindness William C. Lane, Esq.

HARVARD MEMORIAL CHAPEL AND WINDOW IN ST. SAVIOUR'S CHURCH, SOUTHWARK, LONDON

The window was the gift of Hon. Joseph H. Choate. The arms of Harvard University can be seen on the left and those of Emmanuel College on the right. The chapel, restored by Harvard men, was dedicated in 1907, to commemorate the three hundredth anniversary of the baptism of John Harvard in this church. The altar and its ornaments were also presented by Harvard graduates.

HARVARD MEMORIAL WINDOW IN THE CHAPEL OF EMMANUEL COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND,

given by Harvard graduates on the occasion of the tercentenary celebration of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England. Prof. Charles Eliot Norton represented Harvard University, and Hon. James Russell Lowell, Minister to the Court of St. James, represented America.

HARVARD HOUSE, THE EARLY HOME OF JOHN HARVARD'S MOTHER, IN STRATFORD-ON-AVON, ENGLAND,

now owned by Harvard University. The house is supposed to have been built in 1596 by Thomas Rogers, and here in the year 1605, Robert Harvey, as the name was then spelled, was married to Katherine, daughter of Thomas Rogers. They were the parents of John Harvard.

one knows, the new college was named after him. John Harvard was one of those "Great-hearts of his generation, whom England begot, Cambridge bred, and Emmanuel in special nurtured." He was the son of Robert Harvard and his second wife, formerly Katherine Rogers of Stratford-on-Avon, who was born in a small house there which now belongs to Harvard College, and is known as Harvard House, shown in the cut above. His childhood was spent in Southwark, London, where in the baptismal records of St. Saviour's Church is found the following entry:—

"1607 November 29 JOHN HARVYE S. of Robt. a Butcher."

In 1627, young Harvard entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, that institution of which its founder, Sir Walter Mildmay, said, in reply to Queen Elizabeth when she accused him of having erected a Puritan foundation, "No, Madam, far be it from me to countenance anything contrary to your established laws, but I have

set an acorn, which when it becomes an oak, God alone knows what will be the fruit thereof." Although

"In vain the delving antiquary tries
To find the tomb where generous
Harvard lies,"

nevertheless in 1828, at the suggestion of Hon. Edward Everett, the alumni of our University erected a granite shaft in the Phipps Street Burial Ground, Charlestown, at the dedication of which Mr. Everett paid him a splendid tribute in his dedicatory address. A tablet in the Harvard Church of Charlestown, formerly called the First Church, is placed there to the memory of Harvard and other early ministers of the church. Some years later, in 1836, at the banquet held at Harvard to celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of its



Photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company by George B. Brayton

GRANITE SHAFT TO THE MEMORY OF
JOHN HARVARD,

in the Phipps Street Burial Ground, Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was buried. This memorial was placed there in 1828 at the suggestion of Hon. Edward Everett. On the monument are these words: "On the 26th day of September, A.D. 1828, this stone was erected by the Graduates of the University at Cambridge, in honor of its Founder, who died at Charlestown, on the 26th day of September, A.D. 1638."



*From a picture in Harvard College Library, Harvard University
Kindness William C. Lane, Esq.*

CUP GIVEN TO EMMANUEL COL-
LEGE, CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND,

by Harvard men in England as a testimonial of their loyalty to the College of their founder.

founding, the entire company rose to do honour to the following toast:—

"The sacred memory of John Harvard, who set the first example, on the American continent, of a union between private munificence and public education, which has bound successive generations, as with links of steel, together, and has given to an unknown stranger a deathless name."

Another event of interest connecting Harvard College with her founder occurred in 1884 at the tercentenary celebration of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at which time a window to his memory was placed in the college chapel, the gift of Harvard men. There were present at this anniversary Prof. Charles Eliot Norton of Har-



From an old print in Harvard College Library, Harvard University Kindness William C. Lane, Esq., and Walter B. Briggs, Esq.

CHURCH AND PRIORY OF STE. MARIE OVERIE (NOW ST. SAVIOUR'S),
SOUTHWARK, LONDON,

showing London Bridge. In this church John Harvard was baptized in 1607, and here his father was buried in 1625. Harvard Chapel, given by Harvard graduates, is in this church. Here is also a monument to William Emerson, an ancestor of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

vard University, sent over by Harvard especially for this occasion, and Hon. James Russell Lowell, who was at that time American Minister at the Court of St. James. That same year there was erected on the Delta in the grounds of Harvard University the well-known memorial statue of John Harvard presented by Samuel J. Bridge, an alumnus of the University. Two years later, in 1886, at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the College, the college which John Harvard attended was represented by Bishop Mandell Creighton, who gave a splendid tribute to the founder of America's great seat of learning, a man who was, he said, "at once a scholar, a statesman, a philanthropist, a man whom Emmanuel may be proud to have trained, and Harvard may be proud to recognize as her founder." Another gift that especially links the old university town with the new, is a memorial brass inscription which was placed under the Harvard window in Emmanuel College on August 25, 1904, the gift of Harvard

alumni, and made to perpetuate their gratitude "to their founder in the college which fostered his beneficent spirit." The most important memorial, however, is the Harvard Chapel in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, London, dedicated July 17, 1907, where John Harvard was baptized in 1607 and where his father was buried in 1625, the idea having been carried out by Harvard men while Hon. Joseph H. Choate was our Ambassador to England. In this chapel is also a beautiful stained-glass window, the gift of Mr. Choate. This chapel received in 1909 the gift of an altar from Ralph W. Hickox, '72, which was dedicated by the Bishop of Southwark, and also altar ornaments presented by Amory A. Lawrence, '70, of Boston, and Francis Appleton, '75, of New York.

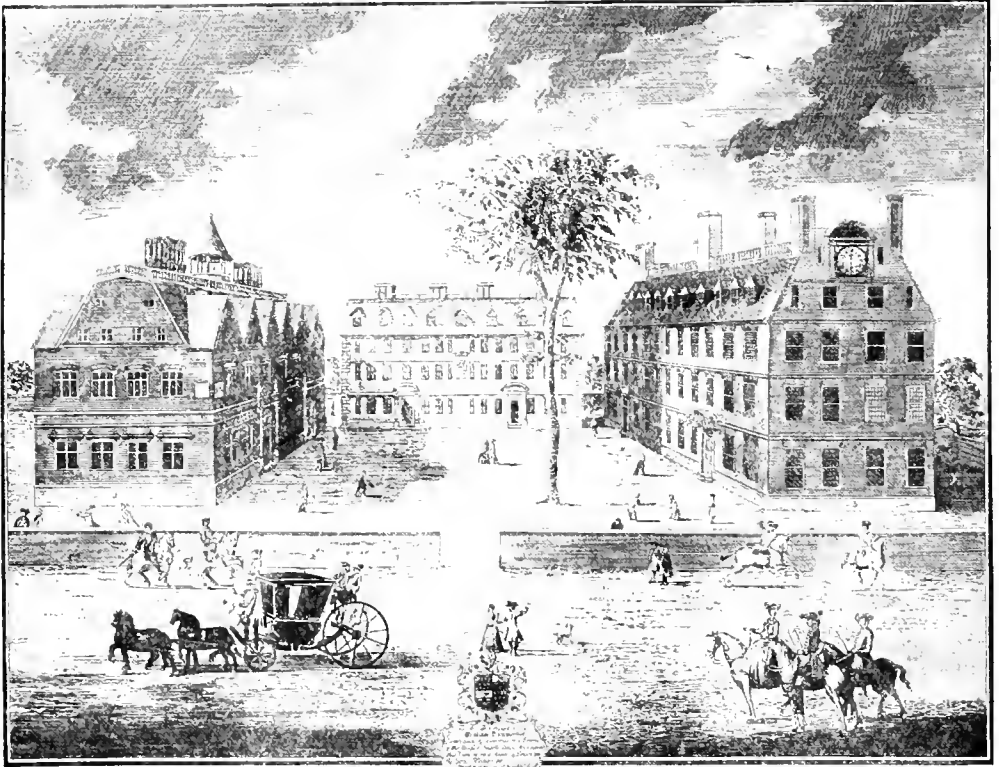
An event of great interest to Cantabrigians on both sides of the ocean was the gift of a cup during the winter of 1918 to Emmanuel College by Harvard men in England as a testimonial of their loyalty to the college of their founder. There is yet another connecting link between our Cambridge and John Harvard's early days in the form of a stone set in the wall of Appleton Chapel, in Harvard College Yard, which came in 1908 from the archway of this same old church in London, which Harvard attended. Underneath the stone are the words

A stone from St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, in which John Harvard was baptised, Nov. 29, 1607.

Mrs. F. P. Kinnicutt of New York was instrumental in procuring this stone.

It may be well also to mention the recently founded Choate fellowship, which enables graduates of the English university to study at Harvard. It would be fitting if some one should found a similar fellowship in honour of John Harvard's descendant, Lionel de Jersey Harvard, who graduated here in 1915, and then straightway entered the English Army and gave his life fighting for the freedom of the world. There are several pieces of a communion service in Christ Church in our Cambridge bearing the arms of King William and Queen Mary which were part of a set given to King's Chapel, Boston, in 1694, by these sovereigns. It was used there up to the year 1772, when it was divided, Christ Church receiving three pieces.

Our town of Cambridge, now a city, was founded in 1630 by Governor Winthrop and a party of men from Boston, who rowed up the Charles River in search of a suitable place to build a fortified town where the government officials might live in safety. They landed near the present Harvard Square, and decided that this situation was admirably suited for their purposes. The land was then purchased from the Mystic Indians for the sum of about fifty dollars and the promise of an annual present of a coat to the squaw sachem as long as she lived. The colony called "Newetowne" was soon established. Although only three miles inland, at that time it was a frontier settlement, and evidence of this fact still exists in the clumps of willows standing on college land and adjacent parts of Cambridge, which have sprouted from the old stockade used for defence against the Indians. New



A Prospect of the Colleges in Cambridge in New England.
 From Burceis's engraving of 1726 in Harvard College Library, Harvard University, published by Kinbues William C. Lane, Esq. and Charles F. Goolspeel, from original in Massachusetts Historical Society
 Walter B. Briggs, Esq.

HARVARD COLLEGE, 1726.

showing on the right Massachusetts Hall, the latest to be added (1726) to the group of three buildings then composing the College and the only one which remains to the present date.

lands were added to the settlement about the year 1648, which included our present Brighton, Newton, Arlington, Lexington, Bedford, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Billerica and part of Tewksbury, the last five towns being withdrawn soon after from the Cambridge territory. In 1688, Newton, known originally as "Cambridge Village," was formed into a separate township; Lexington, which had been known previously as "Cambridge Farms," was separated in 1713, and in 1807 Arlington and Brighton were made separate townships.

In the Cambridge market place in 1636, Rev. Thomas Hooker with a hundred men and women of his congregation assembled, with their possessions, including a hundred and sixty head of cattle, and after a prayer by the minister, they adjusted their burdens on their shoulders, and to the beating of the drum which used to

summon them to church, they slowly made their way along the Watertown road on their march to Hartford, Connecticut, driving their cattle before them. This exodus, so history tells us, was occasioned by the fact that this Puritan minister did not approve of the religious test for voting. A picture of these wanderers is shown on page 152. Before leaving our Cambridge for Cambridge across the water it seems fitting to repeat the amusing lines written by Oliver Wendell Holmes describing the New England city:—

“Know old Cambridge? Hope you do.
 Born there? Don't say so! I was, too.
 Nicest place that ever was seen,—
 Colleges red, and common green,
 Sidewalks brownish with trees between,—
 Sweetest spot beneath the skies
 When the canker-worms don't rise,
 When the dust, that sometimes flies
 Into your mouth and ears and eyes,
 In a quiet slumber lies,
 Not in the shape of unbaked pies,
 Such as barefoot children prize.”

It may be well to mention that the press of Harvard College was the first printing press in this country and for forty years was the only one in the British Colonies. It was originally owned by Rev. J. Glover, an Englishman, who embarked for this country in 1638, and who died on the way over; but Stephen Daye, who accompanied him as printer, brought the press safely to Cambridge, where it was superintended by President Dunster of Harvard College and later was set up in the President's house. The present University Press, which traces its origin to the old College press, is under the management of Herbert H. White, Esq.

Old Cambridge on the river Cam, from which it is called, has endured a multiplicity of names: in 875 A.D. it was called Grantanbrycge; in 1142 Cantebruggescir; in the fourteenth century Cantbrigge; in 1436 Canbrigge, later on being changed to Cawnbrege, Cambrigge and Caumbrege, until we come to the present name of Cambridge. The old university must have had a modest beginning, for we are told that it may ascribe its origin to a traveling teacher who once lectured there at the fair and, having attracted a large audience, returned the following year; or it may have originated from the monasteries of the Fenland which by degrees developed until a corps of masters was secured. We are certain, however, that it was a place for student monks at such an early period that there is no precise date known. It has also been ascertained beyond doubt that the University dates back at least to 1229, the time of Henry III. The college that is of greatest interest to New Englanders is, of course, Emmanuel, to which also went Samuel Whiting, Nathaniel Ward, Thomas Hooker, Nathaniel Rogers, Thomas Shepard, John Cotton and Samuel Stone. It also may be interesting to New Englanders to remember that

John Eliot attended Jesus College, also that John Winthrop went to Trinity, also Charles Chauncey, the second president of the College, and Hugh Peters, as well as Bacon, Dryden, Newton, Byron, Macaulay and Tennyson. About seventy of the early settlers of New England may, in fact, be traced to Cambridge University, England.

In 1896, Mayor William A. Bancroft of Cambridge, Massachusetts, sent a letter of greeting and a history of his city to the Mayor of Cambridge, England, Mr. William C. Hall. The letter and history were presented by Alderman Charles P. Keith of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and a very cordial letter of thanks was later received by Mayor Bancroft from the Mayor of the mother town.

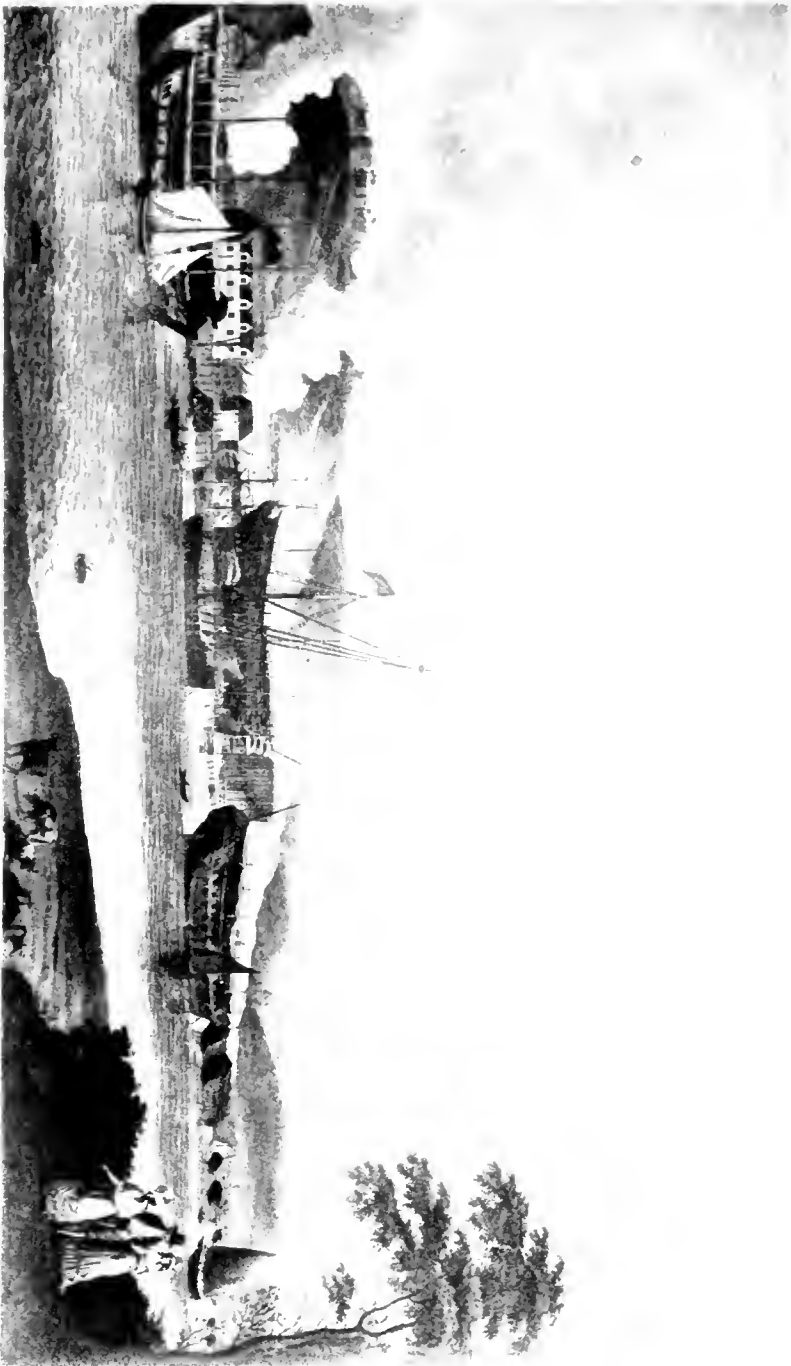
In closing this article on Cambridge, we can do no better than to quote the last two lines of verses written by Rev. John Wilson, which first appeared in Mather's "Magnalia" in 1702:—

"And as old Cambridge well deserved the name,
May the new Cambridge win as pure a fame."

CHATHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

IT is the common belief that the early settlers of Chatham in New England named the town for Chatham in England in the belief that the Massachusetts town, on account of its commanding position at the heel of Cape Cod, would sometime become a government naval station similar to its English counterpart on the Medway with its wonderful dock yard. It is a curious fact that this prediction should in a way have been realized in 1917 when the United States Government established a flying school in the town, which is still continued. It may be interesting also to recall the fact that it was off these waters of our Chatham that several of our flyers had a battle with a German submarine. Another possible reason for the name was that many of the Cape Cod towns were named for English ones.

The person who was chiefly responsible for the changing of the name from the Indian Monomoi to its present one was Rev. Hugh Adams, who went there as a minister in 1711 from our Boston, and who was able in the following year to incorporate the settlement. Mr. Adams remained there some years, finally getting into a long and bitter fight with a tavern keeper named Ebenezer Hawes, because he claimed the latter placed his tavern too near the parsonage. This old settlement of Monomoi was originally owned by William Nickerson, of Norwich, England, who, unauthorized by the Plymouth Colony, bought it from the Indians and settled there as early as 1656. The Plymouth Court allowed him to keep part of his territory and he then established his dwelling near Ryder's Cove. Nickerson had followed the trade of a weaver before coming to New England in 1637 on a vessel

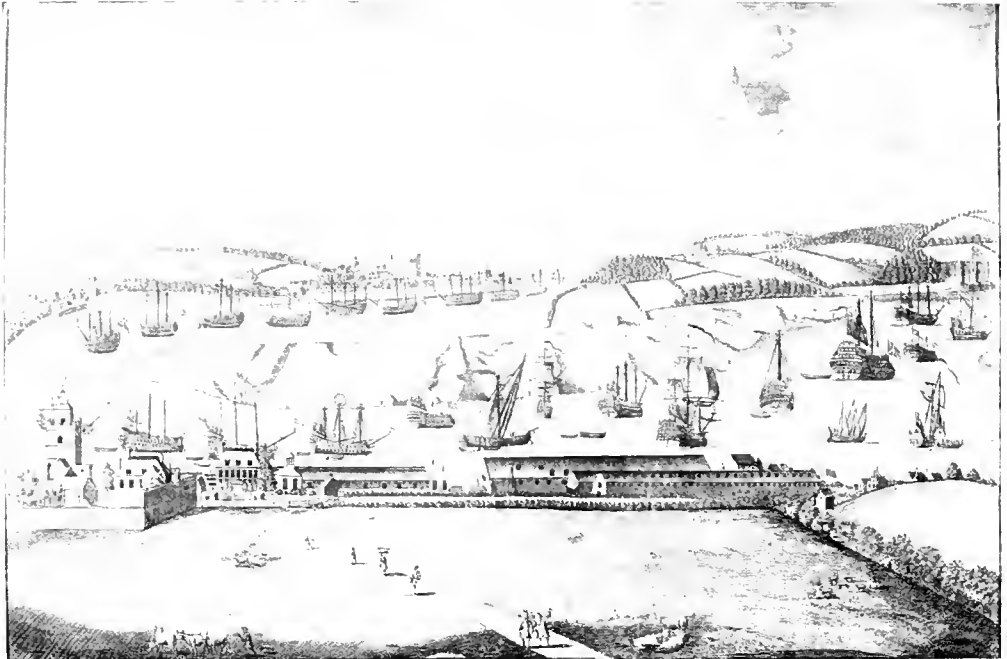


THE ROYAL DOCK YARD AT CHATHAM
View of the Dock Yard from the River Medway near Uphor Castle.

From an old print in the possession of Perry Walton, Esq.

THE ROYAL DOCK YARD AT CHATHAM, ENGLAND
This view was taken from the banks of the river Medway near Uphor Castle.

Kindness of Max Williams, Esq.



A Prospect of his Majesty's Royal Navy, Lying at the Several Moorings at Chatham.

From an old print in the possession of Perry Walton, Esq.

Kindness Max Williams, Esq.

A PROSPECT OF HIS MAJESTY'S ROYAL NAVY,
lying at the several moorings at Chatham.

on which Samuel Lincoln, an ancestor of President Lincoln, was also a passenger. It is said today that about nine-tenths of the families in Chatham trace their ancestry back to this William Nickerson, and most of the other one-tenth can follow their lineage back to either the Eldredge or Taylor families, so frequently found in the town's history. Nickerson was in continual difficulties with the Plymouth Court as to his possessions, and in 1665 it was ordered that the plantation should come within the limits of the township of Yarmouth, a few years later being transferred to Eastham. The growth of the new settlement at first was slow, but after 1674 Nickerson sold part of his lands to some of his friends, the records showing that those who came soon after him were John Downing, Thomas Crow (or Crowell as he was sometimes called) and Edward Cottle of Salisbury, England, who had first lived in Salisbury and then in Amesbury, Mass. Another early purchaser of lands here was Captain James Forster of London, who purchased Morris Island, then known as Quitneset, and who in his will, dated 1686, gave it to his sister "Elizabeth Torlton Lately Living in Jacobs Street in Southworke near London." This property later came into the possession of Morris Farris for whom it was then named.

A person of the greatest importance in the early history of Chatham was the Indian Tisquantum, sometimes called "Squanto," who had traded along the shores of Cape Cod near Chatham. He was so fond of Englishmen that on his deathbed he beseeched Governor Bradford to pray that he might go to the "Englishman's God in Heaven" and at the same time he bequeathed much of his property to his English friends as a token of his love for them. Charles Francis Adams claims that for a certain time he was "the most essential factor in the prolonged existence of the Plymouth Colony," as he helped them to grow maize or Indian corn, assisted them to fish, and acted also as interpreter and pilot for them. It was through Tisquantum that trading relations were established between the Pilgrims and the Indians at Monomoit, and over his grave was cemented between the Colonists and their Indian neighbors a bond of friendship which was never broken. He died while accompanying the Governor on one of his expeditions and was buried probably within the present boundary of Chatham. His loyalty to the English is especially remarkable in view of the early treatment he had received, for he was one of the group of redskins who had been captured by Capt. Thomas Hunt in 1614 and sold



Photographed by C. H. Smallhoff

"MAYFLOWER" INSCRIPTION IN FRONT OF THE OLD TWIN LIGHTS, CHATHAM, MASSACHUSETTS,

marking the point on the coast at which she turned back to Provincetown.



Photographed by C. H. Smallhoff

BOULDER AND TABLET MARKING THE PROBABLE GRAVE OF WILLIAM NICKERSON IN CHATHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

He was the owner of, and the earliest settler in, Chatham, then called Monomoit. He was born in Norwich, Norfolk County, England. The tablet reads in part as follows:—

IN MEMORY OF
WILLIAM NICKERSON
 ENGLAND 1604—MASSACHUSETTS 1689-90
 BOSTON 1637—FREEMAN 1638—YARMOUTH 1640.
 DEPUTY TO GENERAL COURT 1655. FOUNDER OF CHATHAM.
 RELIGIOUS TEACHER—USEFUL CITIZEN—FIRST OF THE NAME IN AMERICA.
 PROGENITOR OF FIFTY THOUSAND DESCENDANTS.

HIS WIFE
ANNE (BUSBY) NICKERSON
 ENGLAND 1609—MASSACHUSETTS 1686

THIS TABLET SET UP ON THIS THE PROBABLE BURIAL PLACE OF
 WILLIAM NICKERSON 1 WITH THE PERMISSION OF THE TOWN OF CHATHAM A.D. 1915.
 BY WILLIAM EMERY NICKERSON OF CAMBRIDGE 9 AMOS 8 JONATHAN 7 JONATHAN 6
 SETH 5 JONATHAN 4 THOMAS 3 WILLIAM 2 WILLIAM 1

(The figures after these names represent genealogical numbers.)

into slavery. The Indian, however, won the friendship of his captors, learned their language, and rendered them very valuable service, finally succeeding in reaching England and later Newfoundland, where he was found by Capt. Thomas Dermer, an Englishman employed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who took him on many of his voyages to the Cape.

It is interesting to recall that the treacherous sand bars which extend for miles off the Chatham shore forced the "Mayflower" to abandon her southern course around Cape Cod to the Hudson River or the Jersey shore, where the Pilgrims had a grant of land, and caused her navigator to turn back to Provincetown. A tablet on the shore records this event. Governor Bradford in describing their experiences said: "While attempting to finde some place aboute Hudson's River for their habitation, but after they had sailed yt course about halfe ye day, they fell amongst deangerous shoulds and roring breakers, and they were so farr intangled therewith, as they conceived themselves in great danger; and ye wind shrinking upon them withall, they resolved to bear up againe for the Cape, and thought themselves hapy to gett out of those dangers before night overtooke them, as by God's providence they did. And ye next day they gott into ye Cape-harbor." Thus it was that New England, instead of New York or New Jersey, became the home of the Pilgrims. It is believed that fourteen years before the arrival of the "Mayflower" a French colony set foot on the Cape, led by Jean de Poutrincourt and Samuel de Champlain.

The Cape Cod town has continually been called upon to assist shipwrecked mariners, and as early as 1711 it was stated that the village "has often heretofore been a place of relief to many shipwrecked vessels and Englishmen cast ashore in storms."

The English Chatham, now united with Rochester, is known to us on account of its important dockyard with its battleships and its armies of workmen; there Peter the Great gained part of his education as a workman, and there also within the dockyard is a figurehead of Lord Nelson, taken from one of the old wooden ships. Charles Dickens lived in the town for many years. Chatham is situated in County Kent on the south side of the Medway and about twenty-seven miles east of London.

There is also a Chatham in New Hampshire and in Connecticut.

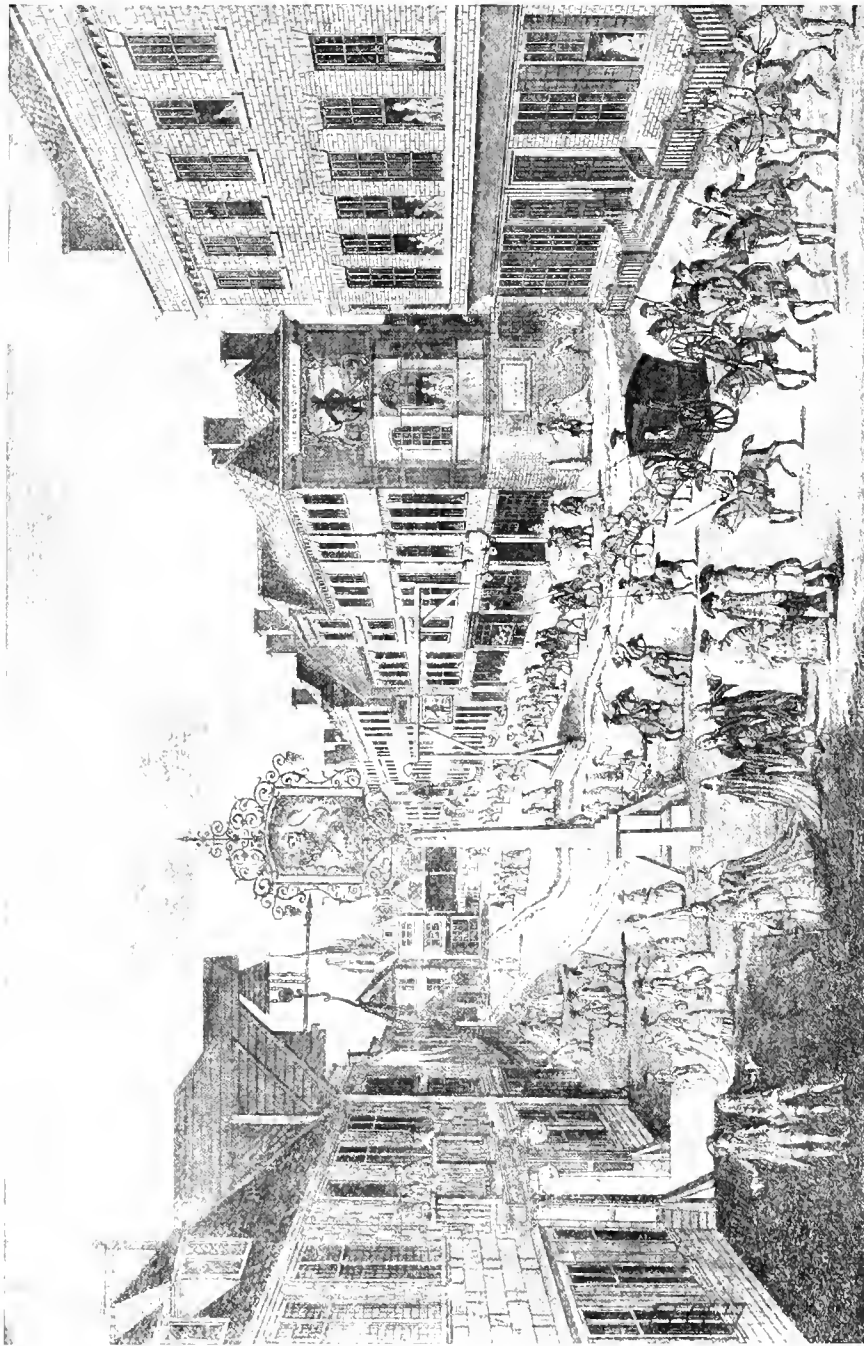
CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

ON the walls of the Adams Library in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, there are several framed photographs of Chelmsford, England, for which town ours was named, and also a portrait of Lord Chelmsford, once Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain. In the year 1905, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town, an invitation was sent to the Mayor of the English town, to which the following reply was received:—

"MAYNETREES, CHELMSFORD,
26 April, 1905.

Dear Sir:—

I have been hoping that I should be able to accept your very kind invitation to the celebration of the Quarter Millennial Anniversary of the Incorporation of your Town.



An old view from a print, photographed by Fred Spallings & Sons, Chelmsford, England
 An old view from a print, photographed by Fred Spallings & Sons, Chelmsford, England
 showing the procession of Judges, attended also by the High Sheriff and his officers.

Kindness Ltd. Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

CHELMSFORD, ENGLAND,
 showing the procession of Judges, attended also by the High Sheriff and his officers.

Alas! the distance and time form an impassable barrier. . . . Allow me to wish the celebration every success. We shall think of you, and offer heartiest greetings in the four appointed days. I will send over to you, as you request, one or more specimens of our native trees. With repeated thanks and assurance of the peculiar interest which we take in your prosperity,

Very truly yours,

WALTER PAYNE GEPP, *Mayor.*

Walter Perham, Esq., Chairman of Selectmen,
Chelmsford, Massachusetts."

Another letter was sent from the English Rector to the American Rector, which reads as follows:—

"CHELMSFORD, May 15.

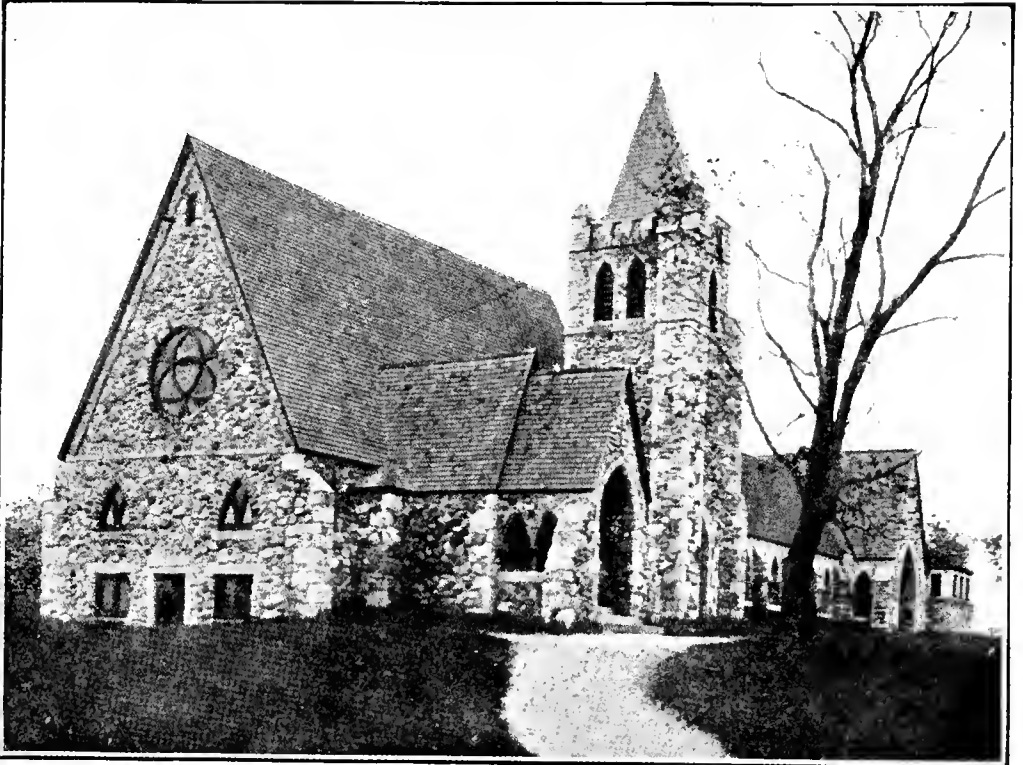
Dear Mr. Waters:—

May I write to thank you for your very kind letter. I, indeed, wish that it were possible for some one from the old home to be with you at your commemoration; but I fear that it is not possible. Perhaps the old blood is not so enterprising as the new, but it is very difficult to leave the work here for so long a time as a visit to Massachusetts implies. May I, as Rector of Chelmsford in the old Country, offer all who are taking part in your Commemoration, the very best wishes. We shall think of you and trust that, as such a Commemoration must be a link between all, so it may be a help on to further progress, social, moral, religious. I shall like very much to see a paper of your arrangements as it will enable me to put a short account in our Magazine, which will help to bring it to the notice of our people generally. I am sending one or two specimen photos in this envelope. This will, I hope, give a slight idea of the old town.

Yours sincerely,

H. A. LAKE, *Rector of Chelmsford, England,
Honorary Canon of St. Albans.*"

Cables were also received on the day of the celebration. During the four days of the festivities there were shown several copies of old engravings of scenes from Chelmsford, England, which were sent by Mr. Fred Spalding to Mr. Walter Perham, the Chairman of Selectmen of the New England town, who, by the way, visited the mother town in Essex in 1902. While there he made an examination of the records of St. Mary's Parish and discovered that there were in the old English town, between the years 1538 and the time of the settlement of our town, a number of people of the same name as in our town, or its offshoots, the most prominent names being Adams, Butterfield, Spaldyng, Chamberlyne, Fletcher, Parker, Warren and Purkis. Edwin H. Warren, Esq., formerly Town Treasurer of our Chelmsford, also visited the town of the same name in England some time in the 70's, and likewise Mr. Shurtleff, the Unitarian minister, made a similar visit only a few years ago. The Rev. Wilson Waters of our Chelmsford, who gave us this information, also mentions that E. Percy Boulter, a resident of the town, and gunner in the Canadian Heavy Artillery, made several visits there during the Great War, and met the officials of the town. Mr. Waters also speaks of having sent to Canon Lake several books relating to our town, receiving from him in return a number of



From a print

Kindness Rev. Wilson Waters

ALL SAINTS CHURCH, CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

In this church are pictures of St. Mary's Parish Church in Chelmsford, England, and other relics from English towns.

photographs and other objects of interest that are now in the Sacristy of All Saints Church.

During the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary one of the speakers claimed that he had a right to be present, as he had an ancestor named Chamberlain who was born in Chelmsford but who moved to Billerica, which was also named after the English town of Billericay. "He is sorry for it now," said the speaker, "but he partly made up for it by going to Concord."

A few families settled in our Chelmsford as early as 1650, but the first recorded movement occurred two years later, when a number of people went there from Woburn and Concord. The town was actually settled in 1653. The original grant included what is now the large city of Lowell. Our Chelmsford was named for Chelmsford, England, as the latter town had been the home of some of these early settlers. The President of the United States, John Adams, while in England in the year 1786, further confirms this by mentioning in his diary that "Chelmsford was probably named in compliment to Mr. Hooker, who was once minister

of that town in Essex." It will be remembered that Rev. Thomas Hooker had been curate of St. Mary's Church in Chelmsford, England.

The Rev. John Eliot, apostle to the Indians, who did much for the Indians living on the Chelmsford grant, at one time taught school near the English Chelmsford.

The first family that came to settle on the new tract, according to tradition, was that of Abraham Parker, a prominent name in the history of our Chelmsford even up to the present time.

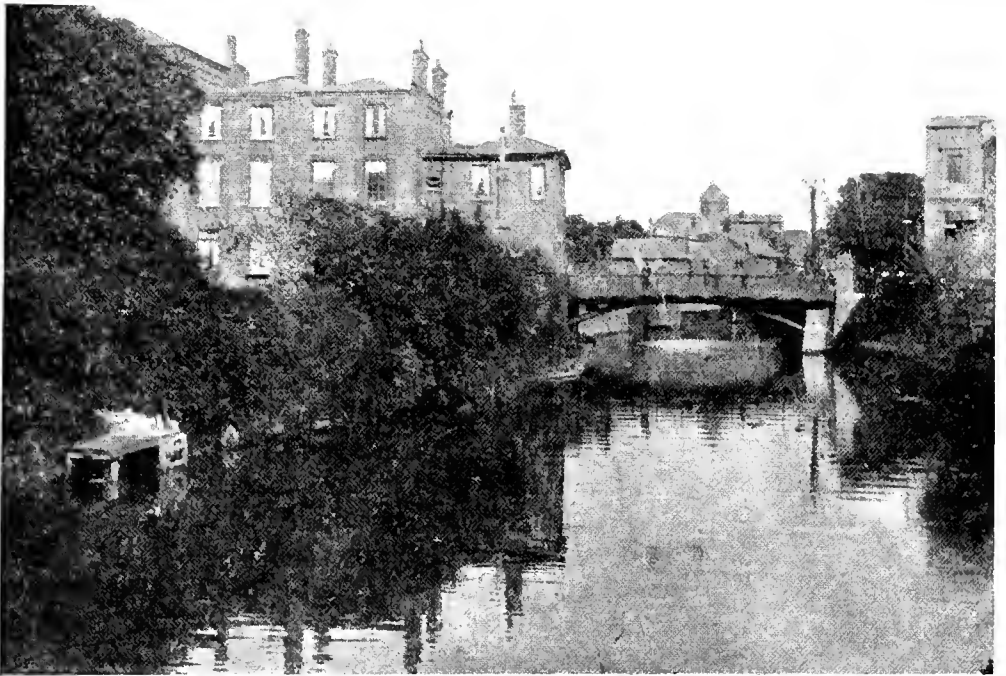
The town was not incorporated, however, until 1655, at which time Groton and Billerica were also recognized as distinct towns. During the early years of the colony Rev. John Fiske, who was once a school teacher in Chelmsford, England, was induced to leave Wenham with several families and to take up his residence at Chelmsford, thereby greatly assisting the progress of the settlement. Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," says of him, "Twenty years did he shine in the golden candlestick of Chelmsford." The Chelmsford meeting house was erected in 1659 or 1660 upon or near the site of the present Unitarian Church. Chelmsford furnished the granite for the first stone block ever erected in the city of Boston and for a number of its finest buildings.

Chelmsford was an important frontier town during the Indian wars, and many of her soldiers fought at Concord and Bunker Hill. Five hundred and forty-four of her men out of a population of thirteen hundred and forty-one served in the War of the Revolution.

A merchant of Boston in "The Present State of New England," printed in London in 1675, relates an amusing incident which took place near Chelmsford:—

"About the 15th of August, Captain Mosely with sixty men met a company, judged about three hundred Indians, in a plain place where few Trees were, and on both sides preparations were making for a Battle; all being ready on both sides to fight, Captain Mosely plucked off his Periwig, and put it into his Breeches, because it should not hinder him in fighting. As soon as the Indians saw that, they fell a Howling and Yelling most hideously, and said, '*Umh, Umh, me no staw merre [stay here?] fight Engis mon, Engis mon got two hed, Engis mon got two hed; if me cut off un hed, he got noder, a put on beder as dis*'; with such like words in broken English and away they all fled and could not be overtaken, nor seen any more afterwards."

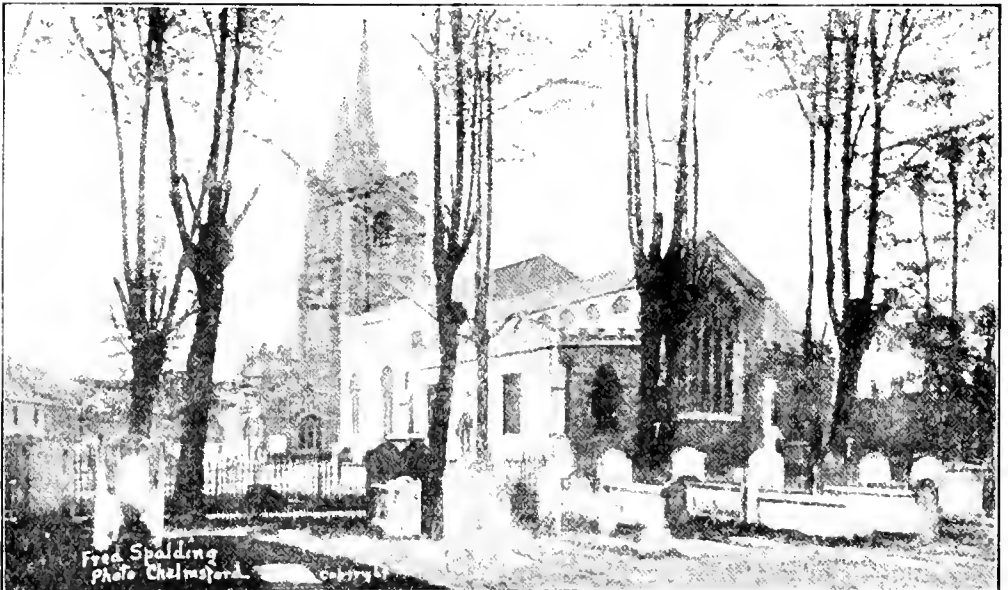
The English Chelmsford is the shire town of Essex, is twenty-nine miles from London, and is celebrated for its corn and cattle markets. Before bridges were built, there was a ford across the river Chelmer at this place, and hence the name Chelmer's Ford. The name appears in ancient records as "Chelmersforde," "Chelmerford," and "Chelmesford." Its church, which dates from the year 1427, is one of the chief objects of interest in the town, and has been made the cathedral of the diocese of Chelmsford. A Roman villa was unearthed there in the middle of the nineteenth century.



From original in Adams Library, Chelmsford, Massachusetts

Kindness Rev. Wilson Waters

CHELMSFORD, ENGLAND, AND THE RIVER CHELMER



From picture in All Saints Church, Chelmsford, Massachusetts

Kindness Rev. Wilson Waters

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, CHELMSFORD, ENGLAND

The records in this church show that there were at the time of the settlement of our Chelmsford, many names the same as those in the early days of the Massachusetts town. Rev. Thomas Hooker, in whose honour Chelmsford, Massachusetts, was probably named, was once curate of this English church.

All Saints Church, Chelmsford, Massachusetts, contains a number of objects of interest to us. Within its walls are some curious panels and other ancient carvings from the church in South Hadleigh, England, which are kept in the Rector's study; there are also some carvings on either side of the central arch of the rood-screen, which came from Chester Cathedral; also in the sacristy hang some framed photographs of St. Mary's Parish Church, Chelmsford, England, which were presented by the Rector and Wardens of the English church.

DARTMOUTH, NEW BEDFORD AND BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

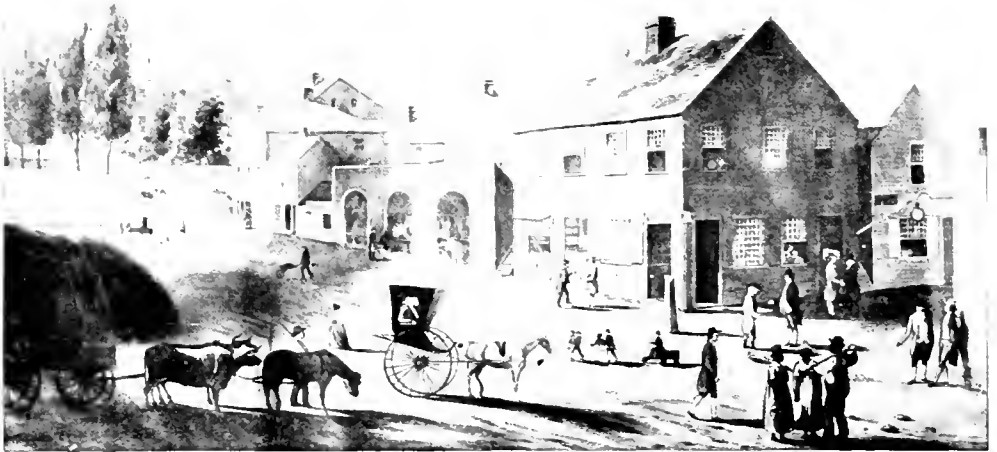
"Not any lovelier spot, I ween,
Had England's noble captain seen,
Since, by the Virgin Queen's command,
From Dartmouth's old historic strand,
The widespread ocean field to plough,
He guided forth the 'Concord's' prow,
Upon his venturous quest!"

(Part of a verse written by James B. Congdon on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Dartmouth. The lines refer to Bartholomew Gosnold's expedition.)

THE part of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, now occupied by the city of New Bedford was owned by the Russells, which was the family name of the Duke of Bedford, whose English home, called Woburn Abbey, is in Bedfordshire. The first mention of the name Bedford in any of the Dartmouth records was in 1773 when the following entry occurs:—

"It was voted to raise by way of tax the sum of Eighty-seven pounds eight shillings and four pence Lawful money to defray the charges accrued to said town by Building the New Workhouse in Bedford in Dartmouth."

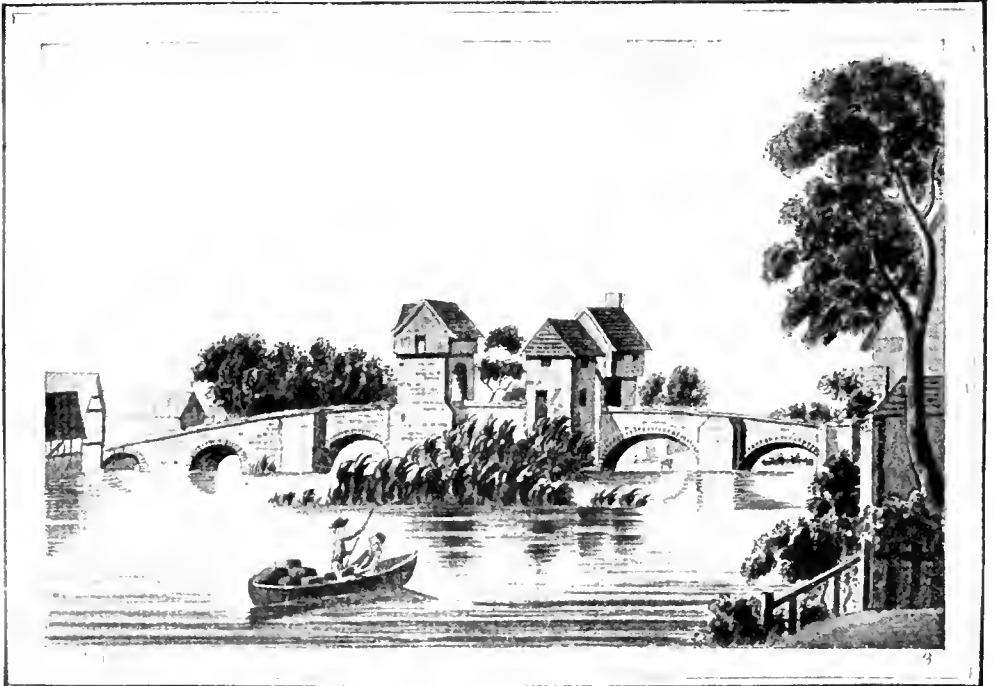
The story of the naming of New Bedford is a most interesting one. Ralph Russell, who came from England, was one of the earliest settlers in the town, being engaged in the iron business. He was a progenitor of the Russell families of New Bedford and was the ancestor of Joseph Russell from whom New Bedford really received its name. In 1765 Joseph Rotch, father of William Rotch, moved from Nantucket to Dartmouth to pursue the whale fishery and here he met this Joseph Russell. These two men met again on some public occasion in 1787, and in talking about a possible name for the town, Rotch suggested that the place should be called Bedford in honour of a distinguished member of the Russell family, the Duke of Bedford. This suggestion was promptly adopted by the rest of the inhabitants and from that time on Russell was always referred to as "the Duke." It was discovered, however, that there was another Bedford in the state, so that



From a painting by William A. Wall

"NEW BEDFORD FIFTY YEARS AGO" (in 1808)

The last building shown on the left of the picture was the mansion of William Rotch, Sr., who is represented in the chaise, the only private carriage then in the village. He was the son of Joseph Rotch who was one of the founders of the whaling industry which has made the city known throughout the world. The large man in the center of the street, called Water Street, is William Rotch, Jr., the leading merchant of the place, and the man in conversation with him is supposed to be Abraham Russell, grandson of the Joseph Russell, who, with Joseph Rotch, gave the town its name. The two men shaking hands are Captain R. R. Crocker and Samuel Rodman, Sr. One of the boys harnessed to the small cart is George Howland, Jr.



Photograph of an old print

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

EAST VIEW OF BEDFORD BRIDGE TAKEN IN THE YEAR 1790

It crosses the river Ouse, which runs through the center of the town. Tradition says that it was erected with part of the materials of the Castle demolished by King Henry III in the year 1224. Bedford Castle stood on the right of the bridge.

the prefix "New" was added, and the town was, therefore, called New Bedford. Joseph Russell, who was born in the old township of Dartmouth, was, therefore, the real founder of New Bedford, and he was also the originator of the whale fishery there. Francis Rotch has the honour of having launched the first vessel in the town, which he named the "Dartmouth." Joseph Rotch, the first of the Rotch family who went to Nantucket, later moving to New Bedford, was born in Salisbury, England, in 1704. The Indian name of New Bedford was Acushnet, the settlement having been bought from the Indians in 1652.

In the early days there was a minister in the town who was very absent-minded, and once after the services in the church had started, he remembered that he had forgotten his sermon. Therefore, he gave out a long hymn to be sung by the congregation, and in the meantime he ran home and got his sermon, appearing in the pulpit at the right time.

There have been individual visits of interested citizens to the town of old Bedford, England, but the official interchanges of congratulations occurred between Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and Dartmouth, England, on the occasion of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of our Dartmouth. A very elaborate programme was carried out, and was participated in by the various towns which were formerly parts of our Dartmouth, namely, New Bedford, Dartmouth, Acushnet, Fairhaven and Westport. George Howland, Jr., was Mayor of New Bedford at the time of this celebration, which took place on September 14, 1864, and the notice sent out by him was in part as follows:—

"CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

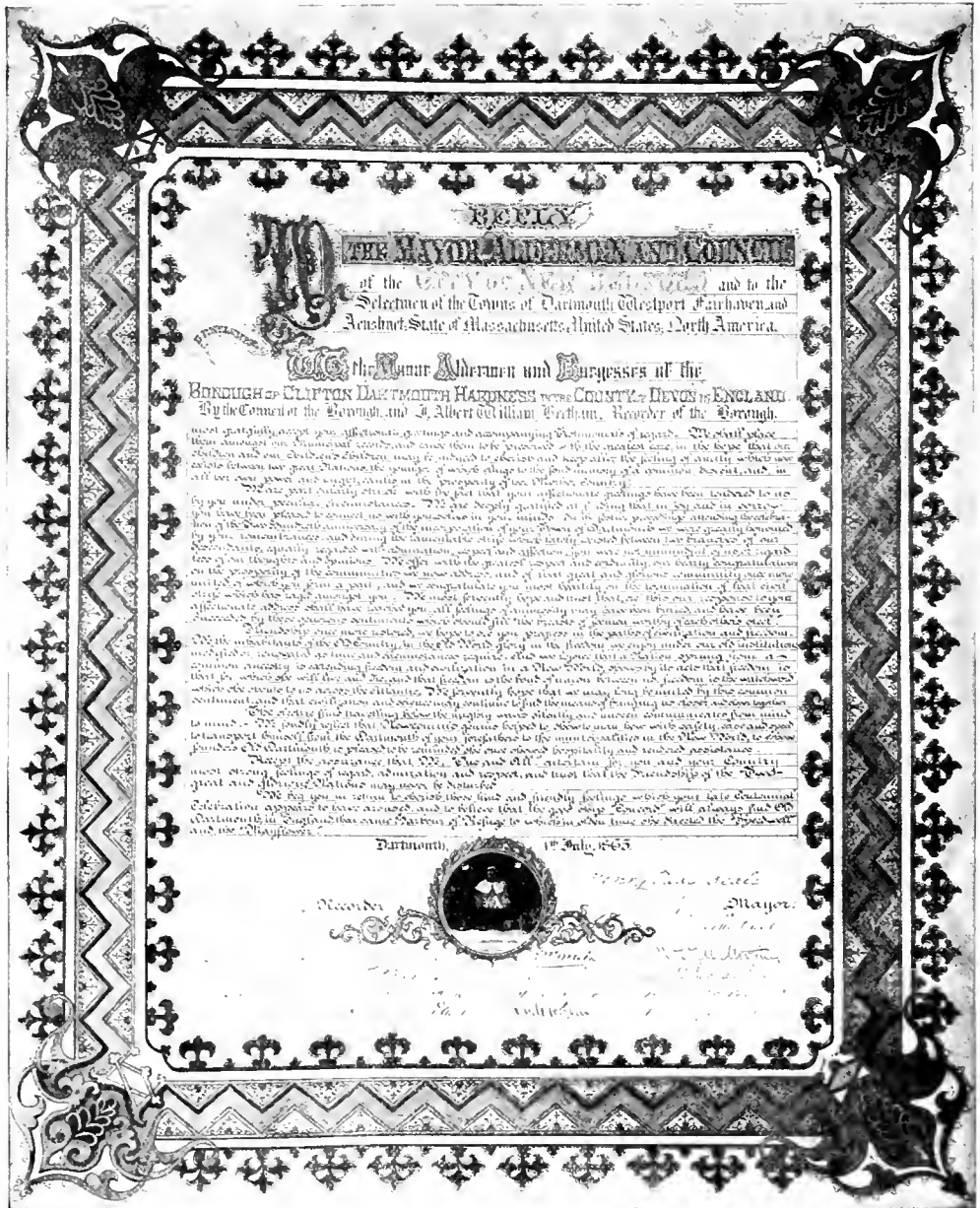
To the Sons & Daughters of Old Dartmouth abroad, the undersigned on behalf of the children at home, send Greeting.

Two Hundred Years Ago

'The tracte of land called and known by the name of Acushnet, Ponagansett & Coaksett was allowed by the Court to bee a townshippe:—to bee henceforth called and knowne by the name of Dartmouth.' The villages which then formed the town of Dartmouth now constitute the towns of Dartmouth, Westport, Fairhaven and Acushnet and the City of New Bedford."

The committee appointed to handle the celebration was composed of the following: H. J. Taylor, A. G. Pierce, Lemuel M. Kollock, Cornelius Davenport, John W. Macomber, Wm. C. Taber, Jr., and Charles H. Gifford. It was voted that an address be sent to the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the city of Dartmouth, county of Devon, England, and a very beautiful engrossed return message was received by the city of New Bedford, the original of which hangs in the Free Public Library.

Many of the original thirty-six proprietors settled in New Bedford two hundred years before, and among them were the families of Howland, Morton, Kempton,



From original in Free Public Library, New Bedford, Massachusetts

Kindness George H. Tripp, Esq.

REPLY FROM DARTMOUTH, ENGLAND,

to New Bedford, Dartmouth, Westport, Fairhaven and Acushnet, Massachusetts, on the occasion of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of Dartmouth, Massachusetts.

Dunham, Shaw, Cooke, Soule, Faunce, Sampson, Delano, Bartlett, Palmer, Doty, Hicks, Brown and Bumpass. Among other early settlers are found the names of Howland, Hathaway and Slocomb, and in Fairhaven were the families of Pope, Taber, Delano, Jenny, Spooner, Tripp, Sherman and Aaron Davis.

The town was called Dartmouth probably on account of the fact that the "Mayflower" and the "Speedwell" both put back to Dartmouth, and also because some of the earliest settlers of our Dartmouth probably came from the English town of the same name. It is also a fact that Gosnold procured his vessel the "Concord" in Dartmouth, England.

A few years later, on July 4, 1876, a centennial was held in New Bedford to celebrate the anniversary of the naming of the town, which, as the old deed says, was bought from the Indians for "thirty yards of cloth, 8 moose-skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pair breeches, 8 blankets, 2 kettles, 1 clock, 2 pounds in wampum, 8 pair of stockings, 8 pair shoes, 1 tin pot and 10 shillings in other comoditie." It may be interesting to record that St. Martin's Church, New Bedford, has on the wall of its chancel, with a proper inscription, an old Roman stone that was seen by Miss Julia Rodman of New Bedford in the church of the same name in Canterbury, England, and which was sent over to New Bedford by the authorities of the English church. The font is a reproduction of the one in the English church.

As Bartholomew Gosnold was about to sail from Falmouth, England, in March, 1602, his parting words to Raleigh were:—

"My lord, I will hoiste saile, and all the wind my bark can beare shall hasten me to find a great New World."

Although he did not settle in New Bedford his name is thoroughly linked with the town owing to the fact that he sailed into Buzzards Bay and made a settlement on Gosnold's Island, which is part of the Elizabeth Islands. He named Buzzards Bay "Gosnold's Hope," which name was changed later to "Buzzards Bay" by the early settlers at Dartmouth on account of the abundance of fish hawks, which in olden times were called "buzzards." The whole group of islands today is called "Elizabeth Islands," but at the time of his discovery the island of "Cuttyhunk" was called by him "Elizabeth" for the Queen. He also named Gay Head "Dover Cliff." He remained here only a short time, returning to Exmouth, Devonshire, England, but his short stay entitled him to the honour of being called the first Englishman to set foot on New England soil and also the first Englishman to establish a settlement in the New England states. In 1902 there was held a tercentenary of his landing at Gosnold on the island of Cuttyhunk, and the corner stone of a monument was laid which was dedicated in September of the next year, which is not only a memorial to him, but to all the other explorers who were inspired by him. The shaft of this memorial stands on the exact spot where Gosnold's

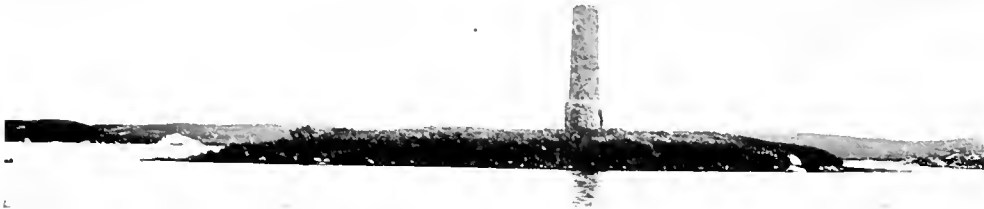
A. Map of **BEDFORDSHIRE**. North from London.
Humbly Inscrib'd to his Grace & Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieut. of the County



From Market Street to Dunstable 3-7 to Luton 4-6 to Burton Clay 7-7 to
 Willmsted 6-2 to Elstow 2-0 to Bedford 2-2 from London 49 1/2
 according to Act of Parliament by G. Beckham

Photographed from an old print

By F. Frith & Co., England



From a photograph

Kindness George H. Tripp, Esq.

GOSNOLD MEMORIAL,

placed at Gosnold, on an island in a pond on the larger island of Cuttyhunk, near New Bedford, to commemorate the first English settlement in New England.



From a painting by William A. Wall in the Old Dartmouth Historical Society Kindness George H. Tripp, Esq., and Frank Wood, Esq.

LANDING OF BARTHOLOMEW GOSNOLD,

the first Englishman to establish a settlement in New England. He landed at Gosnold, on the island of Cuttyhunk, off the coast near New Bedford.

storehouse and fort stood and the corner stone was taken from the original wall of the fort laid out by the explorers three hundred years ago. The memorial reads:—

Tercentenary Memorial
to
Bartholomew Gosnold
and his companions who landed here
June 4 (O. S. May 25) 1602
and built on this Islet the First
English habitation on the Coast of
N. E. Corner stone laid June 4,
1902. Dedicated Sept. 1, 1903 on
the anniversary of Gosnold's death at
Jamestown, Virginia.

The whole island on which this memorial is situated was given to the Dartmouth Historical Society by Messrs. Perry, Nye and Swift, who purchased it on account of their interest in the event. People of Cuttyhunk jokingly used to say that so few people died there that they had to kill a man in order to start a cemetery. At

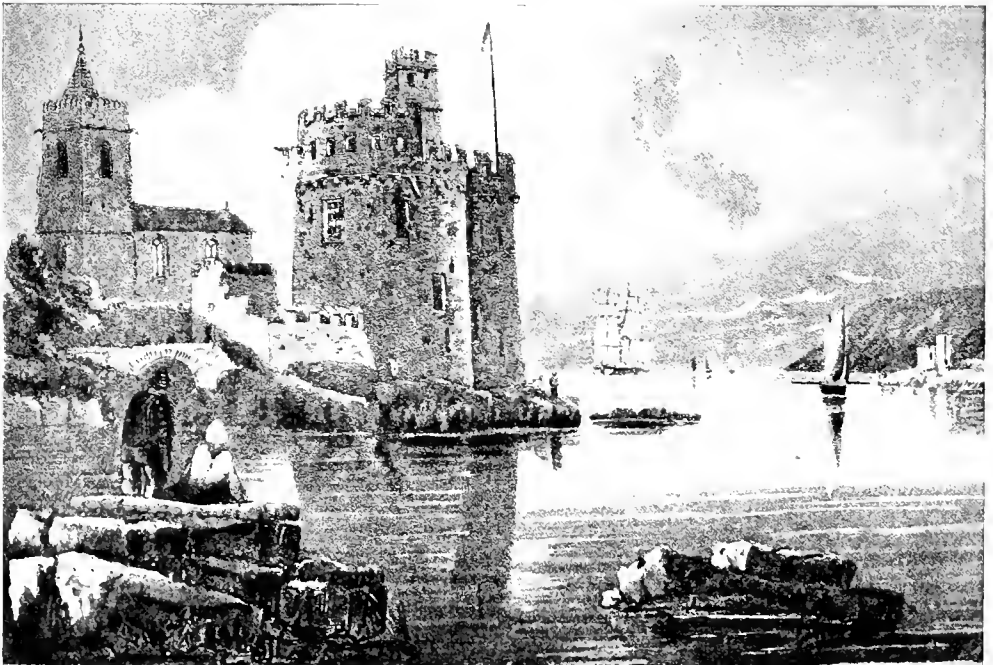


From a photograph by Balley & Flower

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

DARTMOUTH, ENGLAND, AND THE HARBOUR,

taken from one of the precipitous hills upon which the town proper is built. The tower is that of the Parish Church of St. Saviour.



From an old print by R. Ackermann, 1821

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

DARTMOUTH, ENGLAND, SHOWING DARTMOUTH CASTLE,

and the Church of St. Petroc as it looked when the Pilgrims sailed by on their voyage to the New World. The church is considerably changed today.

one time pilots were taken on at Cuttyhunk for New Bedford, and there was such rivalry among them that they would watch the incoming vessels from the tops of the houses with spyglasses.

It may be interesting to go across the water and say a few words about Dartmouth and Bedford in England. To the New Englander, Dartmouth in the beautiful county of Devonshire is second only in interest to Plymouth. To this haven the "Mayflower" and "Speedwell," as every one knows, put in to overhaul the reported defects of the latter vessel, after the two ships had been at sea only about eight days. As it took a week to make the necessary repairs, the Pilgrims had an opportunity to familiarize themselves with the town, and we can imagine them roaming about the quaint streets of Dartmouth and climbing some of the steep hills of the city. The picture on page 100 is taken from one of the most precipitous of these hills and shows the parish church of St. Saviour in the distance, which dates from 1372. The other picture shows Dartmouth Castle and the church of St. Petroc as they looked when the adventurers sailed down the river Dart. In this picture is also seen the quaint steeple of the church tower which no longer exists. The castle in its present condition dates from Henry VII, but other castles both Saxon and Norman have previously stood on its site. The church was built in the fourteenth century. Dartmouth has had a prominent place in the naval history of England, and several colonial expeditions to the Western Hemisphere have set out from there, chief of which was that headed by Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

Bedford is the county seat of Bedfordshire and is situated in an agricultural district fifty miles north of London. The country is watered by the river Ouse which some one said "winds more meandrous than Meander." Another writer said that the river ran eighty miles to reach a distance of eighteen and then adds, "Blame it not, if sensible of its sad condition, and presaging its fall into the foggy fens of the next county, it be loath to leave this pleasant place; as who would not prolong their own happiness?" The name "Bedford" can be traced back to the ninth century or earlier, when there was a military station on the river at this point called Bedicanford, which was shortened into Bed-an-ford, meaning fortress on the ford. Oſſa, King of Mercia, was buried on the river bank, and this incident has suggested to some antiquarians the possibility of another derivation. Bede is the Saxon for prayer, or place for praying—hence Bedford may mean the prayer-ford or the chapel at the ford. "Bede-houses" were not uncommon at that time and when built near a ford or bridge they would suggest a prayer for a safe passage. A castle was built after the Norman Conquest by the third baron of Bedford who was involved in many of the internal struggles of England. One of the most memorable occasions was the siege conducted by Henry III, and some of the stones thrown during the siege were used to build parts of the churches of Bedford. The barony of Bedford was given to John Plantagenet, third son of Henry IV, who was created Duke of Bedford and became Regent of France for the English. The chief part of



From a painting by William A. Wall in the Free Public Library, New Bedford, Massachusetts

Kindness George H. Tripp, Esq

BIRTH OF THE WHALING INDUSTRY, NEW BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

This city is known the world over as having been the leading whaling port of America. This painting represents the first whaling carried on from here in sloops, and the scene is laid in the lower river where the blubber was brought ashore to be tried out. Indians are bartering for the oil.

the monastic property was bestowed upon the Russell family with the Earldom of Bedford. In 1694 the dukedom was restored by William III in consideration of the services of the family for civil and religious liberty, and the title continues to this day.

The name best known in connection with Bedford is that of John Bunyan who was born in 1628 in the nearby village of Elstow in the house which is still standing and which is shown on page 103. The church nearby has two memorial windows to Bunyan illustrating his "Pilgrim's Progress." There is a tower in the church which contains a chime of bells upon which Bunyan practiced the art of bell ringing which was indulged in so much by the English at that time. Bunyan was possessed of the Puritan spirit and became deacon of a non-conformist body in Bedford. He was put in jail for twelve years "because he strove to mend souls as well as kettles." In his church is a door with scenes from "Pilgrim's Progress" given by the Duke of Bedford. After his death which occurred in London in 1688,



From a photograph

Kindness Mrs. Mary Field King

JOHN BUNYAN'S COTTAGE, ELSTOW, NEAR BEDFORD, ENGLAND

He was born in this house in 1628. There is a statue to him in Bedford and memorials in the church near his house.

many Puritans for years afterwards begged for the privilege of being buried as near his grave as possible. There is a bronze statue of Bunyan in Bedford and on the pedestal is the following inscription:—

Presented to the
Borough of Bedford
by
Hastings IX Duke of Bedford
June 10, 1874

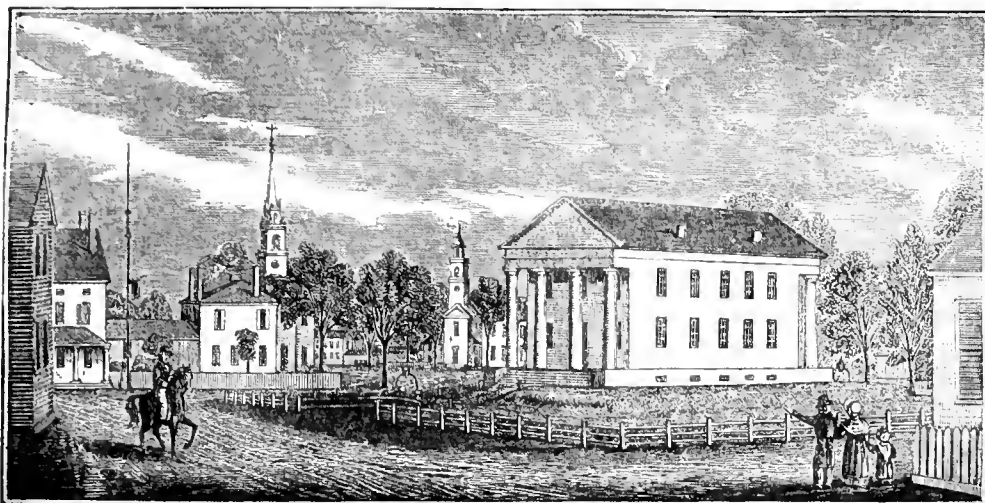
The town of Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1892 or 1893 sent a copy of its history to Bedford, England, which was acknowledged by F. A. Blaydes, Mayor, February 2, 1893, who said in his letter,—“I shall be very pleased to send to your public Library a copy of my work ‘Genelogia Bedfordiensis.’” This was duly received and is now in the Bedford Library.

DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

“Across the winding Charles,
From this sturdy Rock of renown,
You discern the sloping roofs
Of yon quaint old Dedham town.”

AS Edward Alleyn, Richard Everard (the old name for Everett), John Gay, John Ellis and Samuel Morse were paddling up the Charles River in the year 1635, they complained that there were so many turns in the river that it seemed to get them nowhere. They were, however, much impressed with this part of the country and succeeded in obtaining from the General Court at Newtowne (later called Cambridge) a grant of a tract of land south of the Charles River to twelve men, including themselves, and this grant was later increased so that it included the present Dedham, Norwood, Westwood, Dover, Natick, Needham, Wellesley, Walpole, Medfield, Medway, Millis and parts of Hyde Park, Readville, West Roxbury, Sherborn, Bellingham and Franklin. It was agreed among these first settlers, whose numbers soon increased, that every married man should have a house lot of twelve acres of land, and as early as 1654 there were as many as ninety-five small houses along the river near the location of the present Court House. These early settlers wanted to call the plantation “Contentment” and this name was actually written in the town records of the first two meetings and still appears on the seal of the town, but the name was soon changed to “Dedham” in honour of the three Johns—John Dwight, John Page and John Rogers—who were among the early comers. The best known of these three was Rogers, who with some of his friends had come over from Dedham, England, having been forbidden to preach in the town of his birth, and it was this fact undoubtedly that induced the General Court to name the settlement Dedham. John Dwight was a forbear of the late President Dwight of Yale University. There are a number of other Johns in the early town records, including John Kingsbury, John Coolidge, John Gay and John Ellis. Others who came from England were John Allin, who was a pastor in the new town; Major Eleazer Lusher, leader of the train band and one of the founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; Captain Daniel Fisher, a selectman; Michael Metcalf, school teacher; Joshua Fisher, tavern keeper; Deacon Francis Chickering and Samuel Guild. Many of these families still live in the town. Those who settled in West Dedham, now called Westwood, were Avery, Baker, Colburn, Fales, Farrington, Kingsbury, Wright and Wilson. Major Lusher was one of the most prominent of these pilgrims, and his duty was to keep the town records, which he did so well that it was later said of him,

“When Lusher was in office, all things went well,
But how they go since, it shames us to tell.”



From "Barber's Historical Collections"

SOUTHERN VIEW OF THE COURT-HOUSE IN DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS



From an old print

Courtesy of The Dedham Club, formerly the Dedham Polo Club, Dedham, Massachusetts

NORFOLK AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY'S EXHIBITION,

held in Dedham, Massachusetts, sixty or more years ago. The grounds were near Dedham Common, on what is usually called the Nickerson property. Mrs. Nickerson, who lived here, married the late Admiral Hood of the Royal Navy.

The records of the town are complete from the first entry made by him in 1635 to the present time, a fact which can be said of few towns of Massachusetts.

The old Fairbanks house was erected by Jonathan Fairbanks soon after the settlement of the town and has been in the family ever since, a place of interest to thousands of tourists annually.

Curiously enough, another minister of the same name lived in the English Dedham at almost the same time that John Rogers came to Dedham, Massachusetts; their relationship has never been definitely determined, but the latter may have been a brother or cousin of Nathaniel Rogers, son of the Rev. John Rogers, who never came to this country, and whose name appears on old Dedham records up to the year 1651. The former had been preaching to large congregations in Dedham church, near the beginning of the seventeenth century, but had been continually persecuted. He did much to encourage emigration to New England and so did his son Nathaniel, who was instrumental in naming our Ipswich, Haverhill and Chelmsford for the towns near his home in England. The church in Ipswich, America, for one hundred and fifty years was presided over by descendants of John Rogers. When he died in England he was widely mourned. In

the churchyard of the Dedham Parish Church of old Dedham is a tombstone to mark his burial place and around the margin the following words in Latin were deciphered some years ago:

I, John Rogers, a preacher of the Word of God, 42, in this place 31 years . . . my work being finished, I have resigned my soul . . . my body . . . I wait for the day . . . Aged 65, October 18, 1636.

In the center the following words are still left although the rest of the inscription has been obliterated:—

True-hearted worshipper of God,
No Boanerges more courageously
Gave forth his thunder, and no Barnabas
Spake with more dulcet tone than he. . . .

There is also a bust of him in the Parish Church on the south chancel wall. There is another tablet to the memory of Daniel Sargent Curtis, who was born in Boston in 1825 and who lies buried beneath the tablet on the outside of the south wall.

Old Dedham existed before it was called Dedham, before Essex had become the land of the East Saxons, and before the country was known



*Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England
Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.*

BUST OF REV. JOHN ROGERS, in the parish church of Dedham, England. He may have been a relative of the John Rogers who was one of the three men in whose honour Dedham, Massachusetts, was named. His son, Nathaniel, was instrumental in naming Ipswich, Haverhill and Chelmsford, Massachusetts.



From a print in the Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Massachusetts

THE "VALE OF DEDHAM," ENGLAND

This print is from a painting by John Constable, who was closely associated with old Dedham and the neighboring towns.



From "Picturesque Dedham: Essex"

Published by The Clacton-on-Sea Graphic Printing & Publishing Co., Ltd., Clacton-on-Sea

Kindness Mrs. Mary Fifield King

DEDHAM STREET, DEDHAM, ENGLAND

as England, or by the older name of Britain. The river Stour on which the town is situated was nameless for many centuries. When Cæsar invaded Britain in 55 B.C. the region near Dedham was thickly inhabited by a tribe called Trinobantes, this country later being known as Middlesex and Essex. The Trinobantes submitted to Cæsar, who restored their native prince to the throne. The old Romans made no permanent conquest until ninety years later, when they established a Roman station in Dedham called "ad Ansam" or "Roman Dedham." The Saxons settled near Dedham and called it "Home in the Valley." The first information of old Dedham, as of most English places, is derived from a survey made in the time of William the Conqueror contained in the Domesday Book, and here we find an account of the Manor of "Delham" (as it was then called) as it was at the death of Edward the Confessor in 1066. In these early days it belonged to "Aluricus Camp," meaning Ælfric the Champion, and later it fell into the hands of the Normans under Roger de Ramis. Here many Flemings were encouraged by Edward III to come and teach the English the art of making cloth. Dedham played an important rôle in Henry VIII's matrimonial adventures; he gave the town to Catharine of Aragon on their marriage, but immediately transferred the property to his later wife Anne



From "Pictureque Dedham; Essex"
 Published by The Clacton-on-Sea Graphic Printing & Publishing Co., Ltd., Clacton-on-Sea

Kindness Mrs. Mary Fifield King

DEDHAM CHURCH, ENGLAND

Boleyn, and still later gave it to Jane Seymour, another of his wives. On the execution of the latter, the King gave Dedham to his brother-in-law, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, later transferring it to his minister, Thomas Cromwell, and when the latter fell, another wife of King Henry, Anne of Cleves, became possessor of these lands.

The picture of the "Vale of Dedham" on another page is from a print taken from one of the paintings by John Constable, who has always been closely associated with Dedham and the neighboring towns. In his boyhood he worked for his father, who was a miller, and the young lad could be seen every day in his white suit and hat on his father's cart going to and from the mill. He went to the Grammar School at Dedham where he showed especial skill in penmanship. His master noticed his pupil's talent, and on several occasions during his lessons there would be a long pause which was broken by the master, who would say: "Go on; I am not asleep. Oh, now I see you are in your painting room!" Constable spent most of his early days working for a glazier and painter. He died in London. He made his reputation by his English landscapes, and his "Cornfield" and "Flatford Mills" are recognized by all Dedhamites as nearby scenes. When asked once what style he intended to imitate, he said, "None but God Almighty's style." He



From a drawing of a print

DEDHAM, ENGLAND

Copies of this print are hung in the Dedham National Bank and in The Dedham Club, Dedham, Massachusetts.

H. C. Dwyer

In the Historical Register of the Dedham Historical Society

thought he came into the world to convince mankind that nature was beautiful, and he often used to say, "I love every stile and stump and lane in the village; as long as I am able to hold a brush I shall never cease to paint them." His painting of "Dedham Hill," showing the conspicuous and attractive Dedham church tower, is in the Sheepshanks collection in the South Kensington Museum.

Edmund Sherman and his wife are buried in old Dedham churchyard. Rev. W. F. Cheney of the Church of the Good Shepherd of Dedham, Mass., who preached in the parish church of Dedham, England, on July 17, 1892, corroborates the fact that this Edmund Sherman was an ancestor of Gen. William T. Sherman, some members of the family having come to our Boston as early as 1634. The family tomb is in bad condition and at one time there was a movement on foot to renovate it.

There is also a Dedham in Maine, and one in Tennessee.

DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

"It was Thanksgiving Day, and the sea-meadows lay
 In long russet curves round old Dorchester Bay;
 The sturdy oak mansions had opened their halls,
 The chimneys had smoked on the Mystic and Charles,
 And Grandfather Minot looked out on the Sea—
 The last of the Dorchester Pilgrims was he—
 And he leaned on his cane, and he said, 'They are gone,
 The Pilgrims who sailed on the "Mary and John."
 That old Thanksgiving Day,
 Into Dorchester Bay.

I love the strange tales of the Pilgrims of yore,
 And of those who first landed on Dorchester's shore.
 How they sang on the sea! They are gone, all are gone,
 The Pilgrims who sailed on the "Mary and John;"
 On that Old Summer Day,
 Into Dorchester Bay.

Give thanks for such men on the Thanksgiving Morn,
 Such heroes as sailed on the "Mary and John,"
 Let the bells ring today
 Around Dorchester Bay."

(Part of poem written by Hezekiah Butterworth on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the First Parish Church in the Town of Dorchester.)

TWO attractive tablets, the gift of Deacon Henry Humphreys, one on each side of the doorway of the First Parish Church of Dorchester, Mass., honour the Rev. John White and his friends, whom he persuaded to come over to this country in 1630 to found a colony in our wilderness. Rev. John White, who was known to his contemporaries as the "Patriarch of Dorchester" and to later

DORCHESTER NAMED

FROM THE TOWN OF DORCHESTER,
IN DORSET, ENGLAND.

The first settlers
sailed from Plymouth, England
in the Mary and John,
(one of the Winthrop fleet.)
March 20, 1630.

Arrived at Nantasket, (now Hull) May 30.
And landed in Dorchester
June 6, 1630.

THE FIRST CHURCH OF THIS PARISH
WAS BUILT NEAR THE CORNER OF
COTTAGE AND PLEASANT STREETS, IN 1631
SECOND CHURCH BUILT. 1646
REMOVED TO MEETING HOUSE HILL, 1670
THIRD CHURCH BUILT. 1677
FOURTH CHURCH BUILT. 1743
FIFTH CHURCH BUILT. 1816
SIXTH CHURCH BUILT. 1896

Presented by Deacon Henry Humphreys.

From a photograph

TABLET

IN THE FIRST PARISH CHURCH,
DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS,

in memory of the early settlers of the town.

FIRST PARISH DORCHESTER 1630

Church formed in Plymouth England
under the guidance of
REV. JOHN WHITE
of Dorchester England

MINISTERS

REV. JOHN WARHAM	1630 - 1635
" JOHN MAVERICK	1636 - 1669
" RICHARD MATHER	1671 - 1680
" JOSIAH FLINT	1682 - 1730
" JOHN DANFORTH	1729 - 1773
" JONATHAN BOWMAN	1774 - 1793
" MOSES EVERETT	1793 - 1836
" THADDEUS M. HARRIS	1835 - 1875
" SAMUEL J. BARROWS	1876 - 1880
" CHRISTOPHER R. ELIOT	1882 - 1893
" EUGENE R. SHIPPEN	1894 - 1907
" ROGER S. FORBES	1908 - 1917
" HARRY FOSTER BURNS	1918 -

Presented by Deacon Henry Humphreys

By F. A. Fritzel

TABLET

IN THE FIRST PARISH CHURCH,
DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS,

in memory of Rev. John White, with the names
of all the ministers of the church from his time.

writers as the "Father of the Massachusetts Colony," had previously interested himself in encouraging the settlement at Plymouth and had furnished money to the settlers here, also urging at the same time many of the old Dorchester fishermen to make voyages into American waters. His failure at Cape Ann in 1624 only stimulated him to new undertakings, and we soon find him, with about one hundred and forty of his friends, in the New Hospital at Plymouth (shown on page 113) where they spent the night previous to sailing for America. White himself did not come over on the "Mary and John," but preached to them just before sailing. Among the notable passengers were Captain Roger Clap, Henry Wolcott, an ancestor of the late Governor Wolcott, Thomas Ford, George Dyer, William



*From an old print
Photographed by F. A. Fricell*

*Kindness Mrs. Mary Fifield King
and Rev. H. F. Burns*

“THE NEW HOSPITAL,” PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND,

the building (taken down in 1860) in which the members of the First Church in Dorchester gathered before sailing in the “Mary and John,” March 20, 1620-30, for Dorchester, Massachusetts. This picture hangs in the Minister’s Room in the First Parish Church of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Gaylord, William Rockwell, William Phelps, Israel Stoughton, George Minot, George Hall, Richard Collicot, Nathaniel Duncan, Captains John Mason and Richard Southcote. Much to their disgust Captain Squeb landed them in Hull on May 30, 1630, instead of near the Charles River where they hoped to disembark. Some of their number, therefore, rowed up the Charles and settled at Charlestown, but the larger part of the colony landed at Savin Hill, Dorchester, then called Mat-tapan. This was the second parish in the colony and the third in New England. The settlement was called after the old town in England, for the reason that among the early settlers “were some from Dorset Shire and some of ye town of Dorchester” and they furthermore wished to do special honour to the Rev. Mr. White, who was the Rector of St. Peter’s Church and who held this position for forty years. In appreciation of this great man, Richard C. Humphreys, a member of the First Parish Church in our Dorchester, and some of his friends, placed in the parish church of



MEETING-HOUSE HILL DORCHESTER 1847.

From an old print in the First Parish Church, Dorchester, Mass.
Photographed by F. A. Fricell

Kindness Mrs. Mary Field King and Rev. H. F. Burns

MEETING HOUSE HILL, DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, IN 1847,
showing the First Parish Church.

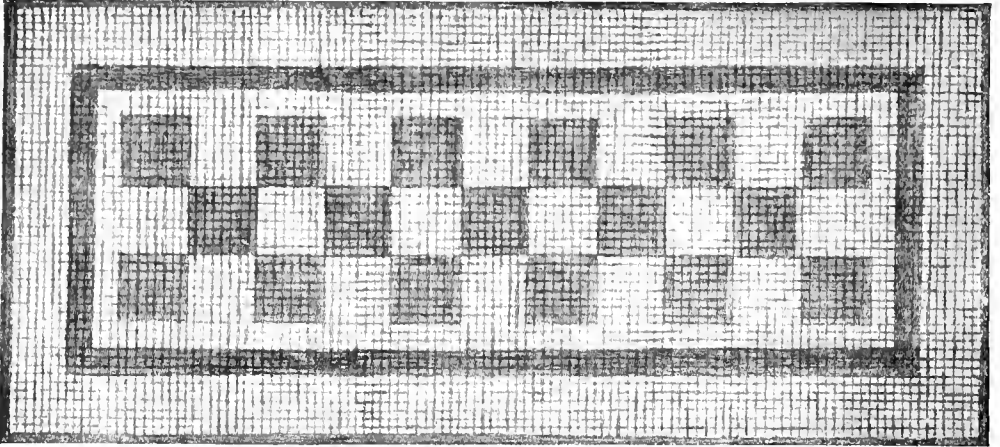
St. Peter, old Dorchester, where his body lies, a memorial tablet shown in the cut on page 119, the inscription on which reads as follows:—

In this Porch lies the Body of the Rev^d. John White, M.A., of New College, Oxford. He was born at Christmas, 1575. For about forty years he was Rector of this Parish, and also of Holy Trinity, Dorchester. He died here 21 July, 1648. A Man of great Godliness, good Scholarship, and wonderful Ability and Kindness. He had a very strong sway in this Town. He greatly set forward the Emigration to the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where his name lives in unfading remembrance.

The first winter in America was exceedingly cold and Judge Sewall wrote that the communion bread was frozen pretty hard and rattled sadly in the plates during church service. In these early days Dorchester included Milton, Dedham, Hyde Park, Canton, Sharon, Foxboro and part of Stoughton, all this land being known to the English as the "land beyond the Blue Hills." Other settlers came over from Weymouth, England, to Dorchester, in 1633, and at this time, three years after the establishment of the plantation, it was the richest in the colony.

The old church in our Dorchester is most attractive, and contains a number of relics of interest both to Englishmen and Americans. The clock in the vestry, of Chinese design, dated 1770, came from England; the pulpit also came from England, and was used in the old West Church in our Boston until it was given up, when the pulpit was presented to the Dorchester meeting house. There is also a Bible of the time of King George III, which is still in use. There is also an attractive memorial room to Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, whose family came from the town of Fyfield, England. This room contains the old key of Fyfield Church and a copy of the Rev. John White's book "The Tree of Life," which was written in 1647 and given to the church by William Taylor of London. This book contains advice to the colonies and is very rare. The church, too, owns most of the original records which were started in the earliest times and which have been continued up to the present time. The old Pierce house in Dorchester contained some furniture which came over with the early settlers, but these rare articles were sold about a year ago. The Pierces also owned a piece of bread which was brought over in the "Mary and John" and which is now preserved by one of the descendants.

Since 1855 there have been two anniversaries in Dorchester to commemorate the settlement of the plantation. The first one was held on Easter Sunday, March 28, 1880, to commemorate the gathering of the Church in England and its departure for America, and the second was held on June 17th of the same year to commemorate the anniversary of the planting of the church in Dorchester, and the settlement of the town, which took place June 6, 1630. This second celebration was attended by Governor John D. Long of Massachusetts, who in his speech referred to the fact that there was also a John Long who had been a resident of Dorchester, Eng-



From a photograph

Kindness Edward A. Huebener, Esq.

ANCIENT ROMAN PAVEMENT AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE DORCHESTER HIGH SCHOOL,
DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

It was originally a section of the "Fosse" or Roman Way laid by the Romans in Dorchester, England, after they had subjugated the Britons in 55 B.C. It was secured by the Dorchester High School in 1905 through the enterprise of Charles J. Lincoln, Esq., then principal of the school, and the late Richard C. Humphreys, Esq., president of the Dorchester Historical Society. It was discovered when the crypt of All Saints Church, Dorchester, England, was being repaired and was presented to Dorchester through the kindness of the Rev. S. E. V. Filleul, rector of the church. It is composed of red and white cubes of various sizes enclosed within a brass border and is almost ten feet long and six feet wide, containing about nine thousand blocks.

land. In the church on this occasion were some roses from roots brought over from England in the early days, and also other flowers that had come from Plymouth and other towns in England. The vestry was hung with pictures of Dorchester, England, which were loaned by Rev. E. G. Porter of Lexington, Massachusetts. The following telegram from the Mayor of Dorchester, England, was read during this celebration and was followed by great applause:—

"Old Dorchester sends cordial congratulations to New Dorchester upon its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary and warmly reciprocates its affectionate attachment."

The town of Windsor, Connecticut, which was founded by settlers from our Dorchester, was also represented at this meeting. In the minister's room in our Parish Church are many interesting pictures of Dorchester, England, and on pages 113, 118 and 119 we give illustrations taken from these prints.

In 1904 and 1905, after considerable correspondence, our Dorchester received part of an old Roman pavement which was discovered while the crypt of All Saints Church was undergoing repairs, and it seemed appropriate that young Dorchester should have some legacy from the early home of so many of her pioneers. The Dorchester High School finally became the possessor of this historic relic and it was placed in the floor within the entrance of the school, and the following tablet nearby describes it:—



From a photograph by Bernard Griffin

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

HANGMAN'S COTTAGE, DORCHESTER, ENGLAND

In the early days Dorchester kept its own hangman.



Photograph by Bernard Griffin

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

**THE BIRTHPLACE OF SIR THOMAS HARDY, O.M., THE NOVELIST, BOCKHAMPTON,
DORCHESTER, ENGLAND**

John Lothrop Motley also lived and died near Dorchester — He was a relative of the Motleys of Boston, Massachusetts



Dorchester.

*Photographed by F. A. Frizell from a print in the Minister's Room of the First Parish Church, Dorchester, Massachusetts
Kindness Mrs. Mary Field King and Rev. H. F. Burns*

ST. PETER'S CHURCH, DORCHESTER, ENGLAND

Rev. John White, who organized the colony that came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630, is buried in this English church, of which he was rector for many years. The tablet which was erected to his memory by residents of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and which is shown in another cut, is in this church.

The
Tessellated
Pavement
below

was originally laid in Dorchester, England, during
the Roman occupation of that country

55 B.C.-410 A.D.

It was discovered while
repairs were being made in
the crypt of All Saints Church
and through the kindness of
Rev. S. E. V. Filleul

The Rector of that Parish
was received by the friends of
the Dorchester High School
and was placed in its present
location March

1906

There are also some colored pictures of old Dorchester below this tablet. This pavement is composed of red and white cubes of various sizes, and contains about nine thousand small blocks. It is to the efforts of Mr. Charles J. Lincoln, then principal of the Dorchester High School, and the late Richard C. Humphreys, for many years president of the Dorchester Historical Society, who cheerfully bore the expense of the removal of this pavement, that we are indebted for this old relic.

Interchanges also took place between the two towns in 1855, and in anticipation of the celebration the committee in charge of the event sent a very friendly letter to the Mayor of Dorchester, England, parts of which are as follows:—

“Your place being the residence of many of our progenitors, and from which this town derived its name, we address you with an affectionate interest. It is comparatively but a few years since our ancestors left their quiet home and launched forth upon the ocean, to make a new home for themselves and posterity, and to take up their abode in this then inhospitable wilderness of savages and wild beasts. . . . We believe that this is almost the only country ever settled that had not the lower motive of gold, plunder, or conquest, for its paramount object. . . . It is supposed that this town was called Dorchester, on account of the great respect of its early settlers for Rev. John White, a clergyman of your place at that time, and an active instrument in promoting the settlement and procuring its charter. They sailed from Plymouth, England, March 20, and arriving May 30, 1630, they came in the ship *Mary and John*, Capt. Squibb, and were finally settled down here as a body politic about June 17, 1630. They were reinforced from time to time, and many remained here only for a short period, and then went to other places and made new homes. It is estimated that there are now living, in this country, two hundred thousand persons who are descendants of the early settlers of this town. . . . The inhabitants of this town propose to celebrate the 70th anniversary of our birthday as a nation, on the coming July 4th. Hon. Edward Everett, a native of this place, and late Minister Plenipotentiary to Great Britain, will address the assembly. The sons and daughters of the town, wherever scattered, are invited to come to their ancestral home and unite with us on this occasion. It is too much for us to ask that a delegation might be sent from your Borough to add



From a picture in the Minister's Room in the First Parish Church, Dorchester, Massachusetts

Kindness Mrs. Mary Fifield King and Rev. H. F. Burns

TABLET IN THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER'S,
DORCHESTER, ENGLAND,

placed there in memory of Rev. John White, by residents of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He is called the "Patriarch of Dorchester," as he was instrumental in sending a colony to our Dorchester in 1630.



Photograph by Bernard Griffin Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

REMAINS OF THE HOUSE IN DORCHESTER, ENGLAND, IN WHICH REV. JOHN WHITE LIVED

It stands behind the parish church and is now used as an ironmonger's workshop.

in our inquiries on the subject of it. . . . We feel that we cannot furnish you with an account of our town and neighborhood in such a manner as we would wish, in time for your anniversary but we hope by the 80th anniversary to be able to collect a portfolio for you, which, if you wish, we shall gladly forward to you. I have already a nucleus of the collection. . . . Mr. White's name is still known in the Borough and there are still names amongst us enumerated by you. . . . Our design is to furnish you, if acceptable, with full description of the town and neighborhood, accompanied by such views as we may be able to procure or furnish to illustrate our account. We do not think we can do this with justice to the subject before next summer, but if you will then accept it as a pledge of good feeling and good fellowship, it is humbly at your service.

Signed THOMAS COOMBS, *Mayor*."

During the recent war an invitation was sent to American soldiers from Dorchester who should pass through England, to accept the hospitality of the English borough, a courtesy much appreciated.

Minot and Humphreys were two of the early settlers in new Dorchester and it

to the interest of this festival; but should one or more of your citizens whom you would approve be in this country, it would give us great pleasure to have them attend as our guests. . . . distance is computed by time and not space, so that you seem neighbors as well as friends, and by this epistle we reach forth across the ocean and offer you the right hand of fellowship.

signed by EDMUND P. TILESTON
EDMUND J. BAKER
EBENEZER CLAPP, Jr.
WM. D. SWAN
WM. B. TRASK
WM. H. RICHARDSON
JAMES SWAN
SAMUEL BLAKE
EDWARD HOLDEN"

In answer a return message was received, part of which is given below:—

"Your letter, which as Mayor it fell to my lot to receive, has created a feeling of interest amongst us, and we welcome with great cordiality the communication from those whom we may style kinsfolks. I have caused your letter to be printed, and have circulated it amongst such persons especially as are likely to assist us



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

HIGH STREET WEST, DORCHESTER, ENGLAND,
showing St. Peter's Church in background.

is said that these lines appeared on the former's tomb in the old Upham's Corner burial ground:—

Here lie the bodies of Unite Humphreys and Shining Minot,
Such names as those, they never die not.

In the cemetery at Upham's Corner, Dorchester, there is a tablet in memory of the early settlers who are buried there, also some old English tombstones similar to those in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

The old seal of the town is an interesting one; on it appears the old thatch-roofed meeting house, also the Blue Hills which served to pilot these early settlers to our harbour, and the triple towered Castle placed there in memory of the Castle in Dorchester, England, which was copied from the seal of the old town of Dorchester, England. The most recent interchange between the two Dorchesters is the stone sent towards the latter part of 1919 by Rev. Grosvenor Bartelot, M.A., Vicar of St. George's, Fordington, Dorchester, England, to Rev. Simon B. Blunt, Rector

of All Saints Church, Dorchester, Massachusetts. This stone is to be set in the top of the altar. The English Rector writes that this stone formed a part of the ancient stone altar of his Church which dates back to the year 1200 or earlier.

An altar was found in Dorchester, England, which records that Dorchester was

a flourishing Roman settlement before the invasion by the Saxons. The Romans called it Durnovaria which meant "water way" or "channel."

The old town has some interesting places, which include the Roman walls and the amphitheatre called "Maumbury Rings," which is one of the finest in England and goes back to the time of Agricola. There are also the large earthworks of Maiden Castle. The cut on page 117 shows Hangman's Cottage, which is one of the sights pointed out to visitors. At one time it would seem that the mother town was not over virtuous, as the records show that the hangman was kept very busy. The house of Judge Jeffreys, who was called the "Bloody Judge," is also pointed out to the sight-seer. John Endicott was born in Dorchester, England, and Sir Thomas Hardy, the novelist, and Barnes, the poet, both lived there. Another interesting fact is that John Lothrop Motley, the historian, who was born and lived in our Dorchester lived and died in the English Dorchester. The town is supposed to be a place of health-giving qualities, if we judge by the remark made by one of the physicians of the town who said that a "doctor could neither live nor die in Dorchester."



Photograph by F. A. Frisell

Kindness Mrs. G. F. Pierce

PIECES OF BREAD AND CORN-COB,

brought to Dorchester, Massachusetts, by Robert and Ann Pierce in the "Mary and John," in 1630. These relics of the early settlers have been in the Pierce family of Dorchester, Massachusetts, ever since.



View of the PARLIAMENT HOUSE, College Green, Dublin

From an old print by J. Malton, 1790

In the possession of a Boston collector

VIEW OF THE PARLIAMENT HOUSE AND COLLEGE GREEN, DUBLIN, IRELAND



From a print published by T. S. Roberts, 1796

In the possession of a Boston collector

**BLARNEY CASTLE,
near Dublin, Ireland.**

DUBLIN, NEW HAMPSHIRE

HENRY STRONGMAN forms the connecting link between Dublin, New Hampshire and Dublin, Ireland. He was born in the Irish capital and was the only one of the original Scotch-Irish settlers to remain permanently in this New England town. These facts furnish us with sufficient proof that the name Dublin was given in his honour, the previous name having been "Monadnock No. 3." The late Thaddeus Morse has corroborated this reason for the naming of the town, for he describes hearing a discussion concerning this subject when he was a boy, and he remembered that "the name Dublin was chosen because the earliest settlers were Scotch-Irish and the capital of their native country was Dublin." Strongman was a weaver by trade, came to this country about 1736, lived in Boston for a short time, and then moved to the vicinity of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Soon after, his family became the fifth to take up a residence in Dublin, New Hampshire. In the year 1800, the several branches of the family changed their name to Strong. The first meeting of the incorporated town was held in 1771, although the name Dublin may have been used previously. The first board of selectmen chosen at this meeting in addition to Strongman, comprised Thomas Morse and Benjamin Mason, Joseph Greenwood being elected town clerk. Strongman is described as being well educated and most helpful to the town in its early days. Morse was supposed to have been the first permanent English settler in this attractive New Hampshire town.

This territory was settled many years before 1771, a deed dated November 3, 1749, having been given by Colonel Joseph Blanchard, Jr., of Dunstable, by power vested in him by the proprietors, by vote of a meeting held in Portsmouth, New Hampshire; this grant ran to Matthew Thornton, Samuel Stoddard and thirty-eight others. The allotment of land and drawing of shares took place on the first Tuesday of June, 1750, at Dunstable. The first settler was William Thornton, a brother of Matthew, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who stayed, however, only a short time, and who had a daughter born there named Mollie, the first white child born in the town. A tablet was erected in the town about twenty-five years ago to his memory. About ten years later some Scotch-Irish families came from Londonderry, New Hampshire, to Peterborough, New Hampshire, and several of them moved over to Dublin, among them being John Alexander, William McNee, Alexander Scott, with his son William, and James Taggart. A number of people also moved to Dublin from Sherborn, Massachusetts, and also from Natick, Medfield, Holliston, Framingham, Temple and Amherst, until in the year 1775 there were three hundred and five settlers in Dublin as compared to twenty-three voters five years before. Most of these settlers, however, came from Sherborn, and the greatest friendship has always existed between



CASTLE OF DUBLIN.

From an old print

In the possession of a Boston collector

Dedicated by permission to his Ex^{ty} the Right Hon^{ble} CHARLES EARL WHITWORTH, G.C.B. Lord Lieu^t of Ireland, and Grand Master of the Order of S^t. Patrick by his respectful & Obedient Servant (Signed) James Del Vecchio

CASTLE OF DUBLIN

In the center is seen the New Castle Chapel, on the right the Treasury, on the left the entrance to the Ordnance Office and avenue leading to Great Ship Street.

the two towns, resulting in 1771 in the gift of a communion set to the church in Dublin by a Mrs. Whitney of Sherborn. The one hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Dublin was held on June 17, 1852.

Of the ancient capital of Ireland on the river Liffey, Thackeray said, as he looked at the view from Carlisle Bridge:—

“beautiful the Four Courts and dome to the left, the Custom House and dome to the right, vessels on the river, the scene animated and lively.”

Carlyle also visited Dublin and described the terrible week that it took him to sail there from England. Another description of the city was given by the well-known Irishman, George Moore, who said there were four objects of interest, the Castle, Shelbourne Hotel, the Kildore Street Club and Mrs. Rusville, the fashionable dressmaker of that time. It was there also, in Hoey's Court, in Castle Street, where Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's, was born in the year 1667, though no trace

of the building can be seen today; and in this cathedral so closely associated with Dean Swift, lie side by side his body and that of Stella, whose real name was Esther Johnson; she was married to Swift, but this fact was kept a secret to the day of his death. Sir Walter Scott in speaking of St. Patrick's Cathedral, declared that the church was Swift's tomb and that his face could be seen in every corner.

The history of Dublin Castle is said to be practically the history of Ireland after the twelfth century. It has been claimed that Dean Swift almost burned it up by trying to read there in bed one evening. King Henry II presented Dublin to five hundred citizens of Bristol, who came over to view the newly acquired possessions, but their reception was not very cordial, for they were attacked by the hill people, who killed all of them. At the beginning of the thirteenth century, Fitz Henry determined to erect a strong fortress on Cork Hill, and began therefore to build the ancient castle of Dublin, of which so much has been written. In its chapel the Viceroy and his court held sway and received the fashionables of the City. The great balls, the acme of a debutante's desire, were held in Beefeaters Hall in the Castle and there we are told that the ladies who wanted to dance were placed in rows or tiers reaching all the way from the floor to the ceiling, an arrangement described as "being in paradise." On these occasions great etiquette was enforced and only persons of sufficient social prominence were allowed to meet the King's representative. The more recent balls were given in St. Patrick's Hall, and here the annual festival in honour of this Saint was held on every March seventeenth at which the Lord Lieutenant was always obliged to go through with the formality of "drowning the shamrock," and on this day of carnival all made merry. In the evening St. Patrick's Ball took place. Here also levees were held once a year, and all the "belles and beaux" of Dublin drove to Cork Hill, one of the greatest "belles" of her day being the daughter of Sir David and Lady Roche. In the nineteenth century Dublin was the second capital in the British dominions and was such a center of fashion and gaiety that the Viceroy's Court exceeded the brilliancy of that of George III. We are told that of all the viceroys the Duke of Abercorn, who gave most wonderful dinners during the season, was the most magnificent, and second to his entertainments were the fancy dress balls given by Mrs. Guinness, which are described as being most attractive.

To the little theatre in Smoke Alley came many of the leading actors and actresses of the day, including Garrick, Peg Woffington, Fannie Kemble and Mrs. Siddons. The scene after the theatre let out has been described as one of great commotion, for the lane was very narrow, and the sleepers nearby were much disturbed at the noise, and could be seen with their heads out of the windows, swearing at the audience as it filed out, the torch bearers, the coachmen and the footmen.

Some writers have claimed that Dublin, called both *Dublana* and *Eblana* in the olden days, resembled London, and certainly College Green with its attractive buildings as shown in the cut reminds one of the English capital; this Green once

formed part of a village called Hogges or Le Hogges, from the word Hoge, meaning small sepulchral mounds, found there during the time of Charles I. The word Dublin is derived from Dhu-b-linn, meaning "the black or dark pool," its name in ancient days having been Baile Atha Cliath.

There is an interesting legend in connection with St. Patrick and the ford over the river Liffey; as the Saint was going home to Armagh he stayed in the city over night and while there his hosts complained of the bad water, whereupon it is claimed he caused a fountain to spring up at a place near the present site of St. Patrick's Cathedral which was entirely restored at one time by Benjamin Lee Guinness.

The Danes continually landed and sacked the town and in 840 the people of Dublin erected a fortress on the same place, probably, where the Norman castle was later built. In the next century the same troublesome tribe was beaten by Malachi II, who as Moore wrote "wore the collar of gold, that he won from the proud invader."

Trinity College Library, the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Dublin Society are some of the most important organizations of the city, the Dublin Horse Show being an annual event known the world over. A memorial was erected in Sackville Street to Nelson in 1803.

FALMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

"**A**RE you a man of Kent?" was usually the first question asked by the people of County Kent, England, when they met a stranger, and if one could answer in the affirmative, he was considered of very superior quality. In the early history of our colony a company of persons arrived in Scituate, Massachusetts, from this county in England and, in describing their landing, the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections say that "Scituate, indebted to the substantial character of some of its founders, many of whom it is evident came from Kent, England, soon became a respectable town, which superiority it maintained to the latest annals of the colony." There is a street in Scituate called "Kent Street" that still recalls to us these early settlers from that county. Part of this Scituate company removed to West Barnstable and began the settlement of that town in 1639. Some years later, in 1660, some of this colony again moved from Barnstable to Falmouth. They arrived in boats and landed between Fresh and Salt Ponds, where they lived, until their homes were constructed, near "Consider Hatch's Pond," called "Sider's Pond" for short. Most of the names of these Falmouth settlers were Scituate and Barnstable names and include the families of Hatch, Robinson, Chapman, Jenkins, Hamlin, Lothrop, Nelson, Cobb, Hinckley and Bacon. When these first settlers arrived in Falmouth the wife of Jonathan Hatch unexpectedly gave birth to a son and when asked what she would call it, she replied.



From an old coloured print

FALMOUTH, ENGLAND,
showing Pendennis Castle on the left.

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

“He was born among the flags and his name shall be Moses,” and from that time until now this name has been a familiar one in the town.

Falmouth across the seas is on the river Fal, as its name implies, and is an attractive seaport in Cornwall built on very steep hills. There has been much rivalry between this town and Plymouth which caused a Falmouth writer to say: “Likewise as Plymouth vaunteth richer and fairer towne and greater plenty of fish than Falmouth, so Falmouth braggeth that a hundred sayle (sail) may anker within its circuit and no one of them see the other’s top, which Plymouth cannot equal.” Falmouth is an important port and many noted persons have frequented it. Lord Exmouth, who was a Pellew and whose family were at one time well known in Maryland, sailed on the waters of the harbour, as did also Nelson and other famous admirals; the news of the great victory of the Nile was brought to this seaport first. It is interesting besides to remember that Napoleon on his way to St. Helena put in there. Falmouth was noted chiefly as having been the leading port of the packet service, and the following lines give an excellent idea of the town during these flourishing days which lasted for about one hundred and sixty years.

“We past in sight of St. Maurs, a little fishing town on the east of the bay, and anchored about noon at Falmouth. There is a man always on the look-out for the packets; he makes a signal as soon as one is seen, and every woman who has a husband on board gives him a shilling for the intelligence. . . . The perpetual stir and bustle of this inn is as surprising as it is wearisome. Doors opening and shutting, bells ringing, voices calling to the waiter from every quarter, while he cries ‘coming’ to one room, and hurries away to another. Everybody is in a hurry here; either they are going off in the packets, and are hastening their preparations to embark, or they have just arrived, and are impatient to be on the route homeward. Every now and then a carriage rattles up to the door with rapidity which makes the very house shake. The man who cleans the boots is running in one direction, the barber with his powder-bag in another; here goes the barber’s boy with his hot water and razors; there comes the clean linen from the washer-woman; and the hall is full of porters and sailors, bringing in luggage or bearing it away;—now you hear a horn blown because the post is coming in, and in the middle of the night you are awakened by another because it is going out.”

This packet service started in the year 1688 and really made the town of Falmouth. A few brigs also were sent to Spain, Portugal, New York, the West Indies and other ports, the “Mercury,” which sailed to New York, being particularly well known. The ships were small and have often been referred to as “bathing machines” and “coffin ships.” One of the well-known captains was John Goodridge who took a great interest in America and at one time owned land in Albany, New York. There was a packet memorial erected in Falmouth in 1899, and a few of the old packetmen were on hand to witness the celebration. The inscription reads:—

To the memory of the gallant officers and men of H. M. Post Office
Packet Service sailing from Falmouth 1688-1852.

Also in the library is a list of the packets and their commanders and the places to which they sailed. There are also tablets in the Falmouth and Mylor churches.

Our chief interest, however, in connection with this English town is that Bartholomew Gosnold, the first Englishman to found a colony in New England, sailed from this port to America.

One of the objects of interest in Old Falmouth is Pendennis Castle which was built by Henry VIII, and which has always been closely associated with the Killigrews, who were styled "the Lords of both fort and town" and who were believed to be invincible. A member of this family has been governor or owner of this Castle for generations. When coaches first came in, one of the Killigrews made the remark that it was "more like flying than rideing." In this Castle the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Charles II, took refuge in the "King's room" and after a long siege the stronghold was obliged to surrender.

Sir Walter Raleigh, who figured so prominently in the history of England during this great epoch, was the first to draw attention to the possibilities of the harbour. In his time only two houses stood in the town, which was then known as "Smithick." In later years, it was called "Pennycomequick," a word derived from the Celtic Pen-y-cum, meaning "Head of the Vale," and "wick," signifying the Saxon for village. It was not, however, until the time of King Charles II that the town was called Falmouth by Royal proclamation. The Russell and Rogers families were two of the most important in the town,—Captain Rogers of the Royal Navy being distinguished for gallantry in the year 1807.

In the old days there was a doctor in old Falmouth in whose diary has been found the following amusing entry: "Did this day administer to old Mrs. Jones for her ague." The next day: "called on Mrs. Jones and found she had died in the night in much agony. N.B. Not use . . . again!"

There is also a Falmouth in Maine, from which the territory of the present Portland was taken.

GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

"Gloucester is fair, yes wondrous fair
For artist's brush, or poet's pen,
Yet still its wealth beyond compare
Is in its race of sturdy men."

THE English names of city, town, stream and street in New England will be lasting memorials to the love borne by the early settlers on these shores, for the beautiful English towns which they had left behind them. Gloucester is another example, for between the quaint old cathedral city of Gloucester, England, and the picturesque seaport of Gloucester, Massachusetts, there still exists this strong bond of kinship and friendliness. One of the first invitations issued by the officials of our Gloucester on the occasion of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation, in 1892, was to the Lord Mayor and



From Report of the 250th Anniversary of the Town of Gloucester, Massachusetts

Kindness Allen F. Grant, Esq.

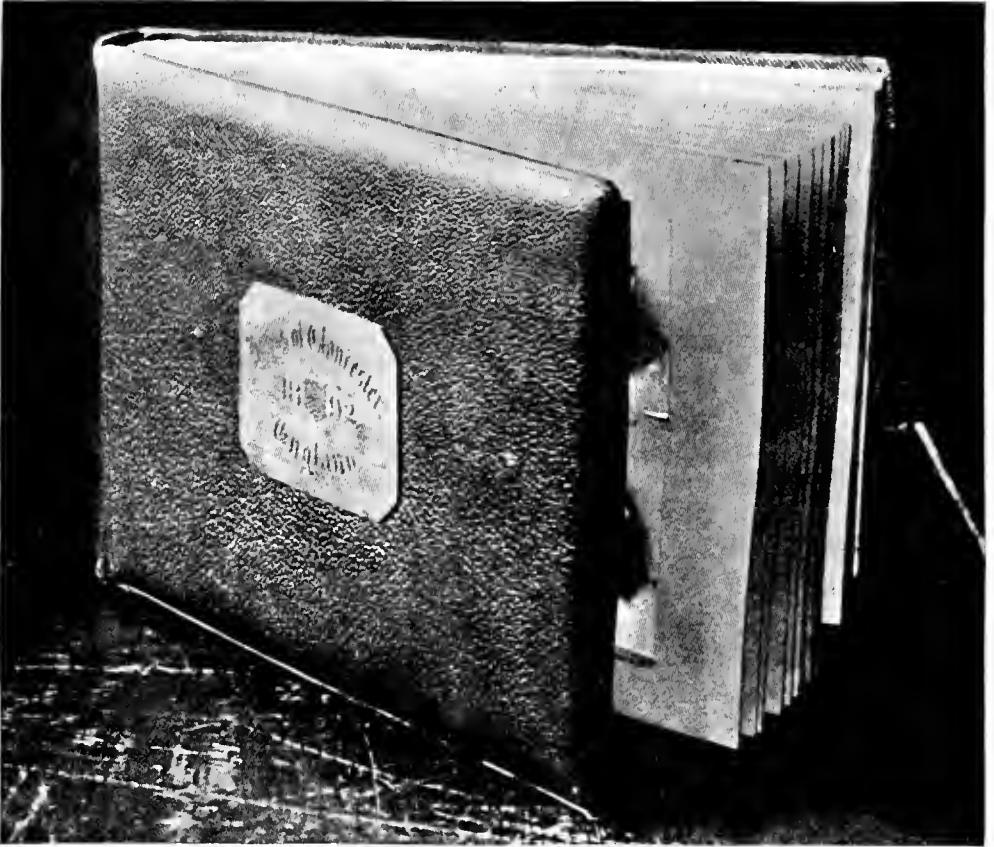
THE ALBUM PRESENTED IN 1892 BY THE MAYOR AND TOWN COUNCIL OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND, TO GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, AND NOW IN THE CITY HALL OF THE LATTER PLACE

It contains views of the English city and was sent on the occasion of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of Gloucester, Massachusetts.

Town Council of Gloucester, England. A beautifully embossed parchment reply was received, expressing their appreciation of the invitation and regret at being unable to accept it, the message being addressed to Mayor Asa G. Andrews of Gloucester, Massachusetts, by Hon. James Platt, Mayor of the English city:—

“Dear Mr. Mayor,—

In common with all the members of our City Council, I appreciate very much the kind invitation of your citizens to be present at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of Gloucester, Massachusetts. It would have given me great pleasure to have been able to accept the honour and to participate in the celebration, but the time is not convenient for me, as our musical festival commences on September 6th, and I must be present on the occasion. We have also just entered into the occupation of our new Guild Hall which takes up a good deal of my time for the present. It would have been all the more pleasant to me, as I have some little knowledge of your city and experienced the hospitality of one of your predecessors, Mayor Williams, in the summer of 1882. Our City Council have resolved to send you an address of congratulation which they will sign, and also an album illustrating various objects of interest in our city, present and past. Wishing you a very successful celebration and continued prosperity, I remain,”
etc.



From Report of the 250th Anniversary of the Town of Gloucester, Massachusetts

Kindness Allen F. Grant, Esq.

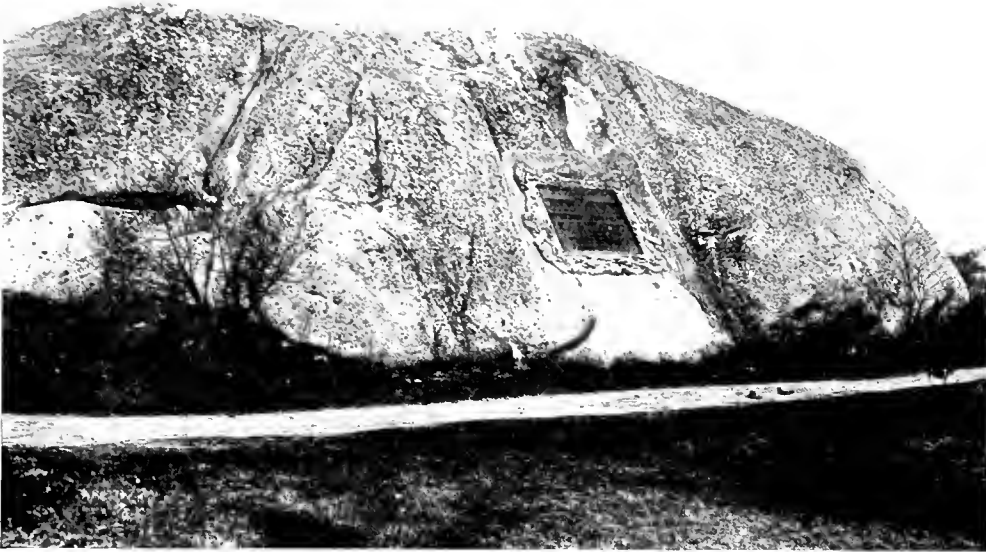
EXTERIOR VIEW OF THE ALBUM PRESENTED BY GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND,
TO GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

The album referred to in this letter was presented to Mayor Asa G. Andrews at the Mayor's luncheon on August 25th, by John Platt, Esq., son of this Mayor Platt of Gloucester, England; the younger Platt was present at the anniversary celebration and took a prominent part in its observance. This beautifully illustrated album, now in City Hall, is bound in Russia leather, and on the outside is a silver plate on which are engraved the words:—

“Views of Gloucester, England, 1892.”

On the inside of the cover is the following inscription:—

“Presented by the Citizens of Gloucester, England, to the Citizens of Gloucester, Massachusetts, on the 250th anniversary of the incorporation of the town, August 1892.”



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

TABLET AT STAGE FORT PARK, GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS,
placed to commemorate the first English settlement there.



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

LARGER VIEW OF TABLET ON ROCK AT STAGE FORT PARK, GLOUCESTER,
MASSACHUSETTS

During this anniversary week cablegrams were exchanged by the mayors of the two cities, thereby further cementing the friendship that existed between the Bay State city and its English counterpart. Mayor Platt has several times visited our Gloucester. Further correspondence ensued between the two towns, as shown below:—

“At a quarterly meeting of the Council of the City of Gloucester, England, held at the Guildhall, on Wednesday, the 28th day of July, 1909, James Bruton, Esq., Mayor, in the chair, the following letter from Gloucester, Massachusetts, was read:—

GLOUCESTER, MASS.
July 6, 1909.

THE HONORABLE THE TOWN COUNCIL,
Gloucester, England.

Gentlemen:

The preliminary announcement for Gloucester Day, Wednesday, August 4th, has been forwarded to you. In behalf of the Committee I am pleased to extend you a cordial invitation to visit Gloucester on that day as the guest of our people. As you will see, the principal event will be the evening pageant and play. ‘The Canterbury Pilgrims’ is based upon the Canterbury Tales of Geoffrey Chaucer, and must especially appeal to you. The Pageant as it will be presented in our city will be the most ambitious so far attempted in this country. We wish that it may be possible for you to honor us on this occasion, and we can assure you that your welcome will be one that you will remember with pleasure.

Might we ask also for a word of greeting to be given at the Pageant in case you could not accept our invitation.

With sincere regards,

Yours truly,

FRED W. TIBBETS, *Secretary.*”

to which the following reply was sent:—

“GUILDHALL, GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND
23rd July, 1909.

Dear Sir,

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 6th instant inviting the Council of this city to visit Gloucester, Mass. as the guests of the Citizens on ‘Gloucester Day,’ August 4th, 1909, on the occasion of a Festival in honour of William Howard Taft, President of the United States; and I also thank you for the separate invitation sent to me personally. . . . I am quite sure the Members of the Council would very much like to attend the Festival and that they would be specially interested in the Pageant and Play ‘The Canterbury Pilgrims,’ though they would need no such inducement to visit Gloucester, Mass., if able to do so, as they are mindful of the friendship which has so long existed between the two Cities and the very cordial welcome which has been extended to some old Gloucesterians who have visited your City.

On behalf of the Members of the Council and my fellow citizens, I heartily thank you for your very kind invitation, and I sincerely hope that the visit of the President of the United States and the success of your Pageant and Play may cause ‘Gloucester Day,’ 1909, to be long remembered as a red-letter day in your City.



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company by The Phelps Studio

Kinness Allen F. Grant, Esq.

PORTUGUESE CHURCH, GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS,

called "Our Lady of Good Voyage." The Virgin Mary is holding in her arm a Gloucester fishing vessel. Over the door is shown another model of a vessel. Once a year a service is held here known as "The Crowning," which is described in the text.

Trusting that some Members of the Council may be able to visit your City on some future occasion, and with the assurance that any of your Citizens will ever receive a cordial welcome in this City, I am

Yours very faithfully,

FRED W. TIBBETTS, Esq.,
Secretary 'Gloucester Day' Committee,
Gloucester, Mass."

JAMES BRUTON, *Mayor*.

In 1915, John J. Somes, Esq., the present City Clerk of our Gloucester, gladly accepted the offer of Hon. W. J. Johnston-Vaughan, an ex-Mayor of Gloucester, England, to send to our city a bell made in the old Gloucester Bell Foundry, one of the most important foundries in the Kingdom in mediæval times. This bell, marked "1779" and "T. R." for the founder's name, now hangs in the corridor of City Hall in our Gloucester with a suitable card below indicating how it came into the possession of our city.

In 1899, Captain Howard Blackburn of our Gloucester, who had lost most of his fingers on the fishing grounds, sailed alone a small boat about thirty feet long from Gloucester, Massachusetts, to Gloucester, England, where he was received by the officials and others of the town, among whom were the members of the firm of Fielding and Platt, the latter a relative of the Platt who is described above as having come over to our Gloucester to attend one of the celebrations here. Captain Blackburn carried with him a letter from the Mayor of our Gloucester and while in the English Mayor's office his attention was called to a framed address hanging in that office which had been sent by Mayor William W. French of Gloucester, Massachusetts, acknowledging receipt of the album sent to our city. The captain was entertained at the Gloucester Theatre and over his box floated the Stars and Stripes, and in the evening Yankee Doodle was played.

The first Englishman to plant his foot on the soil of Gloucester was Captain John Smith who landed here in the year 1614, and called the point "Tragabigzanda" which was soon changed to Cape Ann by Prince Charles in honour of his mother, Anne of Denmark. Captain Smith was much interested in the fishing industry, and wrote home to England, "Is it not pretty sport to pull up two pence, six pence, or twelve pence as fast as you can hale and veare a line?" Gloucester was originally settled three years after the Plymouth Colony by a group of colonists from Dorchester, England, who came there in the year 1623 to establish a fishing industry. The Cape Ann town, however, was not incorporated until 1642, when it was given the name of Gloucester either in honour of its first minister Richard Blynman or in memory of the English city on the Severn from which many of the pioneers had come that year; it is an interesting fact that many of the leading citizens of the city at the present time are descendants of the original settlers, among them being the families of Parsons, Sargent, Conant, Wonson, Babson and Tarr. This small fishing settlement grew steadily until it is today the largest fishing port in this country and it was quite fitting that a memorial should have been erected in

honour of these sturdy men who founded this industry in Gloucester. The memorial, which consists of a bronze tablet set in a huge boulder, was placed near Half Moon Beach on Fishermen's Field, now called Stage Fort Park, near the place where the early settlers landed, where the fishing stages were placed, where the first house, that of Roger Conant, and the First Church were situated. The inscription on this beautiful tablet is as follows:—

On this site in
1623
A Company of Fishermen and Farmers from Dorchester, Eng.
under the direction of Rev. John White founded
THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY

From that time, the Fisheries, the oldest industry in the Commonwealth,
have been uninterruptedly pursued from this Port

HERE IN 1625 GOV. ROGER CONANT BY WISE DIPLOMACY
AVERTED BLOODSHED BETWEEN CONTENDING FACTIONS
ONE LED BY MYLES STANDISH OF PLYMOUTH
THE OTHER BY CAPT. HEWES
A NOTABLE EXEMPLIFICATION OF ARBITRATION
IN THE BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND

Placed by the citizens of Gloucester, 1907.

Two hundred and sixteen vessels were enrolled in the town in the year 1916, carrying a total crew of about 3,000 men, and the value of the catch from the early days to now totals over \$500,000,000. Great, however, has been the sacrifice of human life, as those know who have watched in vain for the return of their loved ones, for between the years 1830 and 1916, four thousand five hundred and thirty-four men were lost at sea from this port.

“On a sea in a night that with horror is crazed
With the torture and passion and fury of storms,
On an old fishing-craft that is beaten and dazed.”

There are two very interesting and impressive ceremonies which take place in Gloucester each year connected with the fishing industry which, we believe, are unique in this country. One of these, known as “The Crowning,” was inaugurated two decades ago by Captain Joseph P. Mesquita, one of the foremost fishing captains of this noted fishing port. After having been delivered from extreme peril at sea, he vowed that each year at the Feast of the Pentecost he would consecrate himself to the Lord in gratitude for this deliverance by carrying out a ceremony similar to that held for years in Portugal, from which country came many of the ancestors of Gloucester's fishermen. He and the members of his crew donated funds to purchase in Lisbon, Portugal, a silver crown surmounted by a dove to be used in carrying out his vow. The ceremony usually begins with a procession from his house to the Portuguese Catholic Church of Our Lady of Good Voyage headed by Captain Mesquita bearing the crown. When the church is reached,



From Report of the 250th Anniversary of the Town of Gloucester, Massachusetts

Kindness Allen F. Grant, Esq.

STAGE FORT, THE FIRST SETTLEMENT AT GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, 1623

A tablet on the boulder at the right records this fact.

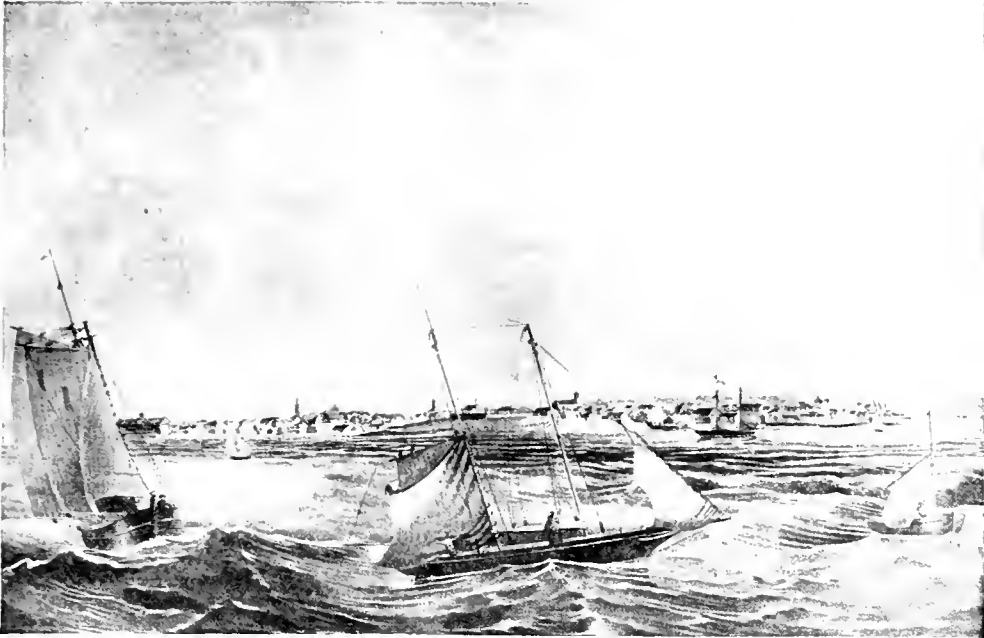
the crown is received by the priest, and the Captain and other persons who have prepared themselves for this ceremony by special prayers for the week preceding, follow him to a place before the altar where, after High Mass is celebrated, the crown is lowered on the heads of those participating in the ceremony, solemn thanks being offered to the Holy Ghost for past blessings with prayers for a continuation of His favor. The dove surmounting the crown is a symbol of the Holy Ghost, and the crown is a reminder of Queen Elizabeth of Portugal, who at a time of great famine in her country was so charitable to the poor and ministered to their wants with such a holy spirit that she was later canonized. In further remembrance of the good works of this Queen, many loaves of sweet bread are prepared, and these, after being blessed by the priest, are distributed among the people present at the ceremony, each man, woman and child in the audience receiving a loaf. One selected loaf of immense size is especially decorated for the celebrant.

The other ceremony, which is held under the auspices of the Gloucester Fishermen's Institute, consists of a memorial service for the men of the city who have gone down to the sea in ships never to return. The school-children with arms laden with flowers proceed to the bridge over the Squam River, just outside the city, and after an appropriate service the flowers are cast on the waters and are carried out to sea, the beautiful thought behind this ceremony being that the flowers shall seek the unknown graves of the victims of Neptune's wrath.



From Report of the 250th Anniversary of the Town of Gloucester, Massachusetts
Kindness Allen F. Grant, Esq.

ROGER CONANT HOUSE, FIRST HOUSE ERECTED
IN GLOUCESTER, AT STAGE FORT, IN 1623



From an old print in the Islesboro Inn, Dark Harbour, Maine

Kindness David H. Smith

GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

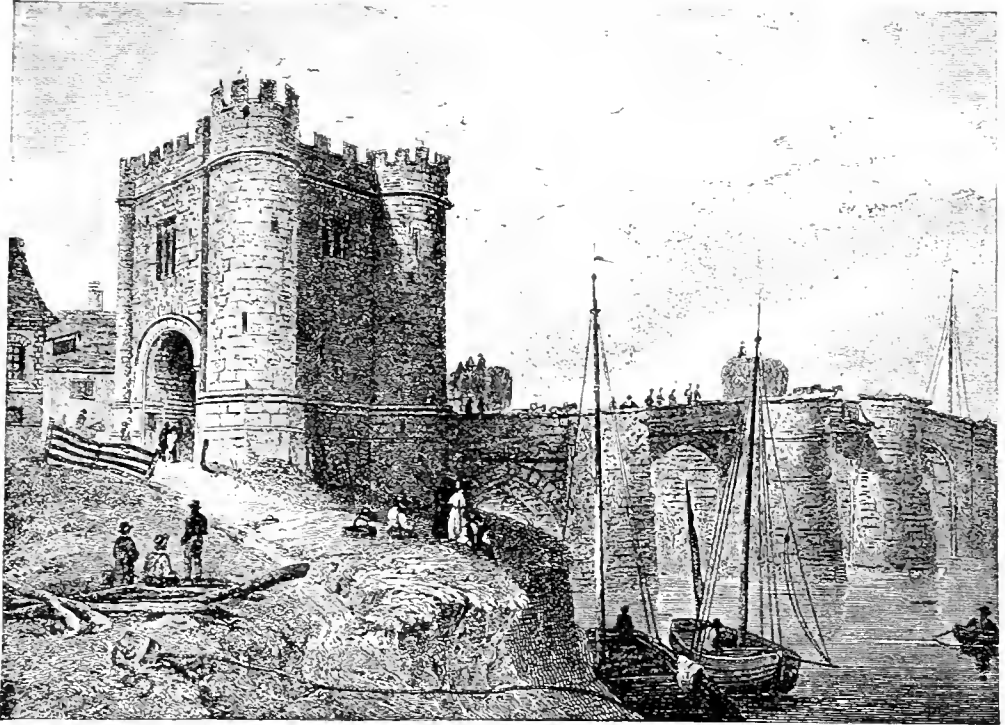
Many are the quaint superstitions which have arisen from Gloucester's famous industry, for instance: fishermen believe that if they accidentally drop a cake of ice overboard when preparing for a fishing trip, they will have good luck and a full fare, but if they turn a hatch bottom up or drop it into the hold, they will meet the direst misfortune throughout the voyage, and may consider themselves indeed fortunate if they ever see land again. They will also tell you that

"Sunday sail, never fail;
Friday sail, ill luck and gale."

And so, in spite of the other flourishing industries that have sprung up in Gloucester, it will always be as the quaint, picturesque old fishing port that we shall think of her, and her name will bring to our mind, not the picture of her granite quarries or her cement works, but a vision of the old docks lined with smartly rigged fishing-craft and tramp steamers, and as we listen there comes to us the sound of

"The chimes a-striking, sweet and low,
While softly, sweetly, gently steals
The lullaby of drifting keels."

Our Gloucester is also known as the town where the name "schooner" was first given to a vessel, the word being suggested by a bystander who exclaimed, "See how she scoons!"



From "The City of Gloucester," England, by John Jennings, Brunswick Road, Gloucester, England Photographed by George B. Brayton

ANCIENT WEST GATE HOUSE AND BRIDGE, GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND,
as in the time of George III.

Back of the town is an abandoned settlement named Dogtown, so called because of the fact that towards the end of the seventeenth century the women settlers near the seacoast, for better protection, were sent several miles back into the country with their dogs. Dogtown today, with its huge primeval boulders, its sunken cellars, and its grass-grown streets, is a weird, romantic, and pathetic place, a world bewitched, as one of the few visitors there expressed it. In this unique settlement there were supposed to be many witches, the names of Judy Rhines and "Tammy" Younger, the "Queen of the Witches," being the more often quoted in the Dogtown legends. The latter was supposed to be able to bewitch a load of wood so that it wouldn't stay on the ox team until part of it had been unloaded at her door, and it was also claimed that she exacted a certain amount of fish when a vessel came in or, otherwise, she would bewitch the next catch. This settlement, one of the few ruined towns of America, so little known to either the visitor or the native, and now completely deserted, was once the home of the ancestors of some of the best citizens of Gloucester and Rockport.

Some of the settlers of our Gloucester as early as 1650 moved to and founded



Photograph by A. B. Fitcher

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

COLLEGE COURT, GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND,
showing the First Sunday-school.

New London, Connecticut, and in 1727 were responsible for the settlement of Falmouth, Maine, and a few years later of New Gloucester also in Maine.

Gloucester, England, is a city of great antiquity. It was first called "Caer Gloui" before the Romans came to Britain, being the site of an important fort they called "Glevum," which was changed by the Saxons to "Glow-ceastre," "Glewan-cester," and "Glew-ceastre" from which the present name "Gloucester" is apparently derived. The name was supposed to suggest "Fair City." Many relics of the Roman days have been discovered, including coins of the Emperor Claudius, who came to Britain and pushed his conquest toward the interior of the island. A monastery was founded in 679 and in 1022 Bishop Wolstan of Worcester established the Benedictine rule there. In 1541 the diocese of Gloucester was constituted, with the Abbey Church for its Cathedral. From the early days, Gloucester seemed to be marked for distinction. In 577 the Saxon King of Wessex captured the town, and in 836 the Danes possessed the place, they in their turn being badly beaten in 918. In 1051, Edward the Confessor took up his residence there and some years later William the Conqueror held Court at Gloucester, where he usually spent his Christmas. In 1264, the King lost possession of the castle by



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England.

THE CITY OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND, AND GLOUCESTER CATHEDRAL FROM THE RIVER SEVERN

Kindness Jan Forbes Robertson, Esq.



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kin/ness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

THE DOCKS OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND

fraud, some knights dressed as "woolmongers" being let in through the gates by treachery. The town also figured in the wars of 1642 and 1643.

In 1734, there was only one stage coach between Gloucester and London, which left on Monday morning and arrived in the latter city on Wednesday evening, and in these early days this was considered such an achievement that the words "Gloucester Flying Machine" were painted on the coach doors in large letters. It may be interesting to mention that several wills in the Registry begin, "Whereas I am about to take a journey to London, and whereas it is uncertain whether or not I may live to return, I do therefore think it necessary to make my last will and testament."

The Gloucester Cathedral, which is one of the finest in England, was dedicated by the Bishops of Worcester, Rochester and Bangor. Gloucester also has an old castle which dates back to the early days when such a fortress was necessary there on account of the town being the key to South Wales. The city is situated on the river Severn which is well described by these words:—

"Queen of the Western Rivers, Severn, hail!
The boast of Gloucester, glory of her vale,
Long may thy broad expanse of waters sweep
In rolling volumes to the kindred deep!"

GROTON, MASSACHUSETTS

GROTON, County Suffolk, England, is the ancestral home of our first Governor, John Winthrop, and on the south side of the church in the old town is a stone tomb placed there as a memorial to Adam Winthrop, the first of the name, who was Lord of the Manor of Groton. Here are buried Governor Winthrop's father, grandfather and possibly great-grandfather. The Winthrop coat of arms is on one end of the tomb and the Latin inscription on the side now partially obliterated translated into English reads as follows:—

Heaven the country Christ the way. Here lies the body of Adam Winthrop, Esq., son of Adam Winthrop, Esq., who were Patrons of this Church and Lords of the Manor of Groton. The above named Adam, the son, married Anna the daughter of Henry Browne of Edwardston by whom he had one son and four daughters. He departed this life in the year of our Lord 1623, and of his own age 75. But Anna his wife, died 1628. She also is buried here with him.

Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the sons of God.

Inside the church stands the old baptismal font and at the back of the church are two tablets, one that was taken from the old tomb outside, probably to make place for the long inscription quoted above. The inscription below came into the possession of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Boston, Massachusetts, who returned it to the English church. It is worded as follows:—

Here Lyeth Mr. Adam Wynthrop Lorde and Patron of Groton,
whiche departed owt of this worlde the IXth day of No-
vember, in the yere of oure Lorde God MCCCCCLXII.

The other tablet explains itself:—

The above plate removed at some remote period from the grave in this chancel of Adam Winthrop, Esq., First Lord of this Manor and Patron of this church after the Reformation, and long in the possession of his family in America, was restored in 1878 by the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Boston in New England, his descendant in the eighth generation.

On the east end of the church is a large colored glass window placed there in memory of Governor John Winthrop and presented to the church by some of the Winthrop family in America, chiefly through the instrumentality of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. There is a double window on the south side of the church just above the tomb which was placed there as a memorial to John Winthrop's first and second wives, Mary Forth and Thomasine Clopton.

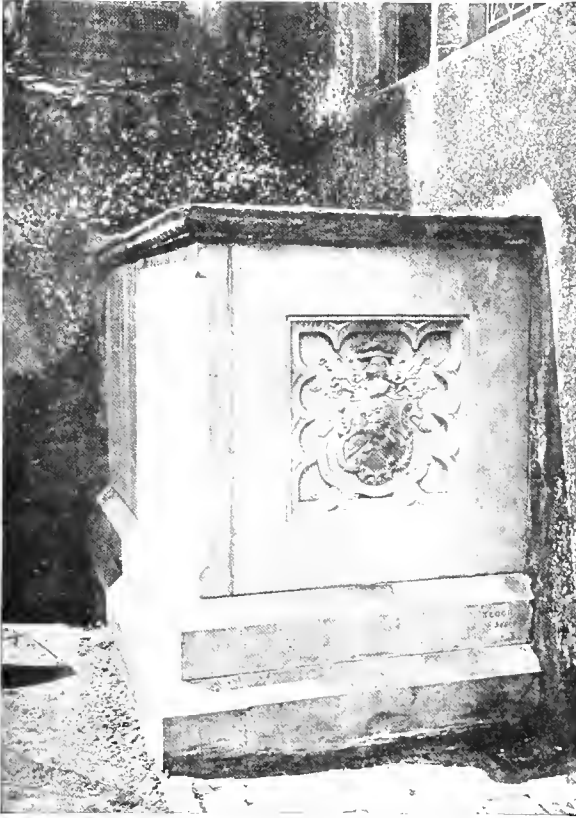
The house in which the Governor of Massachusetts and his son, the Governor of Connecticut, lived is not standing today but its situation is well known. The

place was sold soon after John Winthrop left there to lead the great Puritan emigration in 1630 to New England.

The town of Groton, Massachusetts, is directly indebted for its name to Deane Winthrop, a son of Governor Winthrop, who was born in the parish of Groton, County Suffolk, England, in 1622. Our plantation of Groton, therefore, was closely associated with the old home of Governor Winthrop and the birthplace of his son, Deane, who was one of the original petitioners for the incorporation of our town. Deane Winthrop lived in Groton, Massachusetts, for a number of years, dying at Pullen's Point, now part of Winthrop. He was a brother of the first Governor of Connecticut. Several of the Winthrop family living in Massachusetts today have called their residences after the old town in England.

Our Groton is closely associated with the stage coach days and once contained a number of typical New England taverns. Two of the best known stage coach drivers, whose names have come down to us, are Aaron Corey and Horace George, the latter being so obliging that he delivered messages, newspapers and packages along the road; he was particularly popular with the boys of the town because he would slow down in sleighing time to allow them to grab the straps on the back of the coach and so enable them to "ketch on behind," as it was then called. "Phin" Harrington was also another well-known driver and he was particularly noted for his great speed; he was very small and the story is told of him that on cold nights he was able to crawl into one of the large lamps on the side of the coach and warm his feet. He held the reins of the Groton stages for forty years. In 1800, or thereabouts, a stage left Boston every Wednesday, arriving in Groton in the afternoon, and it was advertised to leave Groton each Monday morning, which gives some idea of the lack of regular transportation in these early days. The charge for a single trip was two dollars.

The Massachusetts town has not placed any memorials, as far as we can learn, to any of the Winthrop family, but in 1879 the town erected a monument to commemorate the site of the first meeting house which was burned by the Indians, from whom the town suffered much. Another memorial was also set up in the town to the memory of the Longley family, ten of whom were either killed or taken into captivity by the redskins. The earliest minister of this first parish was Rev. John Miller of Cambridge College, England, who first served as assistant to Rev. Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley, and who later was one of the first ministers at Yarmouth. The original grant of the Massachusetts township was made in 1655 and this is the date of the incorporation of the town. Groton Academy, now called Lawrence Academy of Groton, was founded in 1792 and has been helped many times by Amos Lawrence and William Lawrence, this family being one of the most important in the history of the town. Other well-known names connected with Groton are Morse, Blaisdell, Blood, Ware, Woolson, Gove, Prescott, Bancroft, Waters, Mansfield, Green, Eldredge, Williams, Nelson, Stearns, Farnsworth, Bullard and Hall. Colonel



From a photograph

Kindness Frederic Winthrop, Esq.

WINTHROP FAMILY TOMB, GROTON CHURCH,
GROTON, ENGLAND, SHOWING THE WINTHROP
COAT OF ARMS ON THE FRONT END

Here are buried the father, grandfather and possibly the great-grandfather of Governor Winthrop, the first Governor of Massachusetts. The inscription on the side of the tomb is given in the text.

there is still in existence a Groton, Vermont, both of which were named by some of the early settlers who came from our Groton; New York also claims a Groton, which was likewise named after Groton, Massachusetts, and Groton, Connecticut, there being also a Groton, Ohio, named for the Connecticut town, and one, too, in South Dakota.

We quote a few lines of verse written by Mrs. James Gordon Carter of Groton, although they give a rather exaggerated idea of the excitement at Groton Junction station (now called Ayer). These verses would be better suited to this place at the time of Camp Devens, the large New England training camp for troops during the Great War:—

William Prescott of Bunker Hill fame was born and lived in the town. Groton School, also in this town, is one of the best known boarding schools in this country.

There have been a few exchanges of presents between the English town and its American namesake, the chief remembrance from the old town in England being a photograph of the church in old Groton, which is framed together with small pieces of stained glass from one of the old windows in the church, which was brought over by the late Dr. Samuel A. Green, a well-known resident of Groton and historian of the town; it now hangs in the Groton Public Library.

Groton, England, is also indirectly responsible for the naming of Groton, Connecticut, in the year 1705, during the Governorship of Fitz-John Winthrop, out of respect for the Suffolk home of his family. There was also at one time a Groton, New Hampshire, and

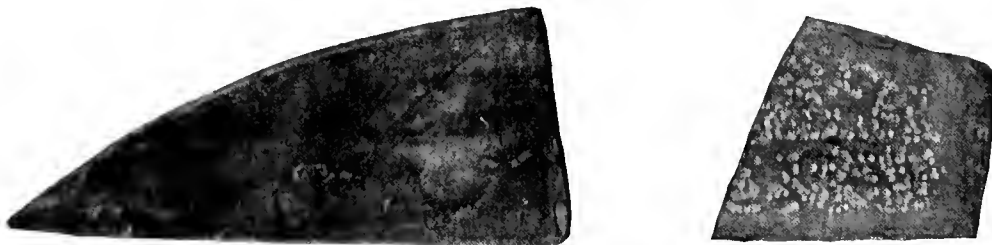


From a photograph now in the Groton Public Library, Groton, Massachusetts

*Kindness Miss Georgianna A. Boutwell
and Rev. Sherrard Billings*

GROTON CHURCH, GROTON, ENGLAND,

showing the Winthrop family tomb in the outside corner of the church. Above this tomb is the double window placed there as a memorial to Governor John Winthrop's first and second wives. The large window on the right end of the church is the memorial window to John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts, given by members of the Winthrop family in America, at the suggestion of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Boston, Massachusetts. In the same frame with this picture are pieces of stained glass from Groton Church, England, shown in the cut below.



PIECES OF STAINED GLASS FROM GROTON CHURCH, GROTON, ENGLAND,

brought to Groton, Massachusetts, by the late Samuel A. Green, and presented by R. F. Swan, Esq.,
Postmaster of Boxford, England.

“Who, pray, in any age or nation
E'er saw a place like Groton Station?

The bell is ringing, steam is hissing!
Bipeds pour out—your trunk is missing!
'What train is this? tell me, pray!'
'Why, Ma'am, these go to Nashua.'

GROTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Squeezed as in nightmare or a witch hug,
In comes the upper train from Fitchburg!

All while this host of ills you're summing,
'Look out! the Boston train is coming!'
And now, alas! the plot so thickens,
The heart of the lone maiden sickens.

'This way, Miss,' some one cried,—'don't hurry;
No use in making such a flurry!'

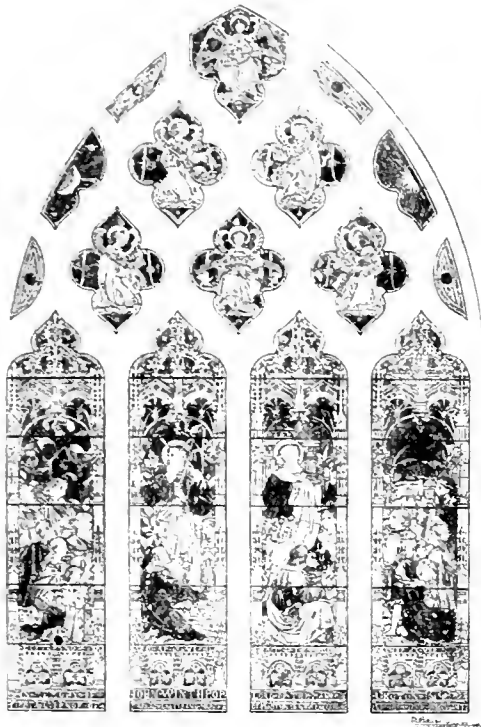
'Take care, there!' 'Here, that's my trunk, porter!'
'Look out! I'll make you one head shorter!'
'Where do you go,—to Fitchburg? Worcester?'
'What's in this basket, John?' 'A rooster!'
'Here, take this box!' The cars are starting,
And through the air John's legs are darting.
A woman calls, 'Hannah, where's Peter?'
'Munching an apple.' 'What an eater!'
'There, now, the baby's set to crying;
For mercy's sake! what's father buying?'
'That's the wrong car,—get out, Susanna!'
'Don't cry—where did you hurt you, Hannah?'
'Where's Mr. Stiles? such work, I never!
I wish he'd come, he looks so clever.
Children, get in! the bell is ringing!
Why, do hear Mr. Fairbanks singing!
My Muse, alas! see her wings flutter;
Panting, one warning word she'll utter:
'Beware,' she says without compunction,
'Beware, at night, of Groton Junction!'"

There was an odd character in Groton who had lost her husband whereupon a number of changes had to be made around the place, including the removal of the pigsty; the old lady was particularly downcast when this was demolished as she declared it was the only memorial of her husband she had left.

Groton, England, is an ancient town and owing to its geographical position played an important part in early English history. In the days of Norman rule this part of the country was studded with castles and fortresses, the greater part of which were in the vicinity of Groton, which in Domesday Book is called Grotena.

Samuel A. Green, Esq., in an address delivered at Groton, Massachusetts, in 1905, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the American town, speaks thus of Groton, England:—

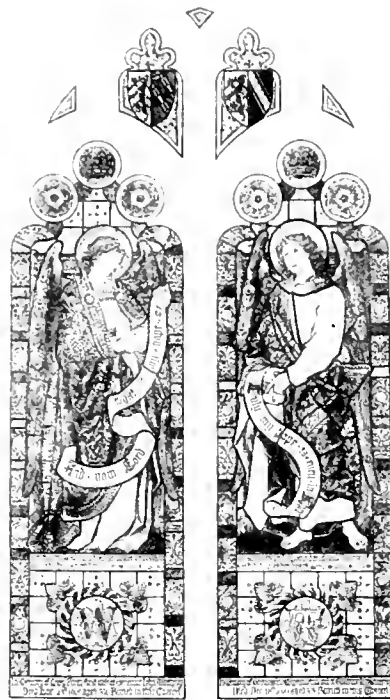
"During my boyhood I always had a strong desire to visit Groton in England, which gave its name to this town and indirectly to six other towns in the United States. Strictly speaking, it is not a town but a parish; and there are technical distinctions between the two. . . . All my previous knowledge in regard to the



From prints in the collection of Mrs. R. C. Winthrop

EAST WINDOW, GROTON CHURCH, GROTON,
ENGLAND, 1875,

placed there in memory of John Winthrop, leader of the great Puritan emigration to New England in 1630, first Governor of Massachusetts, and founder of Boston, Massachusetts, by his descendants in America, at the suggestion of Hon. R. C. Winthrop of Boston, Massachusetts.



Kindness Mrs. R. C. Winthrop

SOUTH WINDOW IN GROTON CHURCH,
GROTON, ENGLAND, 1880,

placed over the Winthrop tomb, to the memory of the two wives of Governor John Winthrop, both of whom are buried in the chancel of the church. This window is the gift of Hon. R. C. Winthrop.

place was limited to the fact that it lay in the county of Suffolk, near its southern border. After a somewhat close study of the Railway Guide, I left London in the month of October, 1854, for Sudbury, which is the only town of considerable size in the immediate neighborhood of Groton. . . . From Sudbury I drove in a dog-cart to Boxford, where I tarried over night at White Horse Inn, and in the morning walked over to Groton, less than a mile distant. This place, the object of my pilgrimage, I found to be a typical English village of the olden time, very small both in territory and population, and utterly unlike any of its American namesakes. . . . On reaching the end of my trip I called at once on the Rector, who received me very kindly and offered to go with me to the church, which invitation I readily accepted. He expressed much interest in the New England towns bearing the name

of Groton, and spoke of a visit made to the English town a few years previously, by the Honorable Robert C. Winthrop, of Boston, which gave him much pleasure. We walked over the grounds of the old manor, once belonging to John Winthrop, first Governor of Massachusetts; and Groton Place, the residence of the lord of the manor at that time, was pointed out, as well as a solitary mulberry tree, which stood in Winthrop's garden, and is now the last vestige of the spot. . . . I remember with special pleasure the attentions of Mr. R. F. Swan, post-master of Boxford, who took me to a small school of little children in that parish, where the teacher told the scholars that I had come from another Groton across the broad ocean. He also kindly made for me a rough tracing of the part of the parish in which I was particularly interested; and as I had left the inn at Boxford when he called he sent it by private hands to me at the Sudbury railway station. All these little courtesies and many more I recollect with great distinctness, and they add much to the pleasant memories of my visit to the ancestral town, which has such a numerous progeny of municipal descendants in the United States."

The English home of the Winthrop family lies midway between Hadleigh and Sudbury in the County of Suffolk. It was formerly the lordship of the Abbot of Bury and was granted in 1544, soon after the dissolution of the Monasteries, to Adam Winthrop, Esq., and this grant may be seen in the Patent Rolls of the Public Record office in London.

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

MAYOR and Mrs. Louis R. Cheney of Hartford, Connecticut, and several friends accepted the invitation of Hertford, England, to attend the one thousandth anniversary of the rebuilding of the old Borough, and we believe that his own words best describe his visit, the celebration, and the wonderful reception given to him and the other Hartfordites who accompanied him:—

"When I went to England in 1914, to attend the Hertford Millenary Celebration, I little imagined what was before us. It was during my term as Mayor, in response to several most urgent invitations, that I accepted, and our party sailed for Southampton about the 20th of June.

We were met at the Waterloo Station, in London, by the Mayor, Town Clerk, and a councillor of Hertford, who escorted us to our hotel and told us of the honors in store for us. The first one was that we were to be invited to dine and sleep at the Marquess of Salisbury's as he was their Lord High Steward. The invitation duly arrived from Lady Salisbury, and we accepted without any unnecessary delay.

We arrived at Hatfield House, a party of six, in time for tea and were most cordially greeted by Lady Salisbury, who had visiting her, Miss Balfour (sister of the Hon. Arthur James Balfour), Lord and Lady Eustace Cecil (brother of the late Marquess, the great statesman and diplomat and father of the present Lord Salisbury), Lady Mary Cecil and Lady Arran.

The exercises, on the following day, were conducted on the Castle Grounds, before an audience of about three thousand people. After the presentation ceremonies, I was given the freedom of the platform (unexpectedly to me at that time) and presented the congratulations and best wishes of our Hartford to the Mother City. The credit of naming our Hartford after their Hertford was attributed to John Haynes, the first elected Gov. of Connecticut. I was very proud to claim him as an ancestor on that occasion. He came from Essex, near Hertfordshire, with Rev. John Hooker, and Samuel Stone, and was very prominent, owning quite an estate of his own over there.

After the exercises in the open, we sat down to a bountiful luncheon (about one hundred of us) at which the nobility was largely represented. We drank to the king's health standing, and when Lord Salisbury toasted Mr. Balfour, the latter broke down, and it was very touching to see a great statesman so moved. I was then toasted and got out of the dilemma as best I could. We next went to the castle grounds to see a wonderful pageant, setting forth the history of Hertford, up to Queen Elizabeth's time. As a delicate attention to our party they sang the words of 'America' to the tune of 'God Save the King'—a custom of our own.

The pageant was given every day for a week. I was greatly honored by being made President of the Pageant on one of the following days. On this occasion the deputy mayoress was presented with a bouquet of flowers by the school children. All of the townspeople were most cordial and showed their appreciation of our coming so far to participate in their celebration by seeing that many doors were opened to us, which are generally closed to the usual visitor."

It is particularly interesting to note that Mr. Cheney was descended from John Haynes who had come from Essex, near Hertfordshire, and who named the Connecticut town "Hartford" in honour of his friend Samuel Stone of Hertford, England, who accompanied Hooker on the pilgrimage from Massachusetts, as shown in the cut on page 152. These three men organized the First Church of Hartford and founded the colony on the banks of the Connecticut River, first calling it "Newtowne" after the town they had left in Massachusetts (now called "Cambridge"). Haynes later became the first Governor of this little Connecticut colony.

Among the interesting things brought back from England by Mayor Cheney was the photograph of the baptismal record on parchment in All Saints Church, which gives an account of the baptism of Samuel Stone in these words:—

"July 1602. Samuell, soone of Jhon Stones was baptyzed 30th."

In parentheses under the photograph appears this note:—

"One of the founders of Hartford, Conn. U.S.A. 1636."

Another interesting relic in the old church is the baptismal font which was used to baptize Stone.

The Mayor of the Connecticut town made several speeches, which he has been too modest to give us but we feel sure that he did justice to the occasion. His visit was of particular interest both to England and America for the reason that within the last nine years, our Hartford has had a Mayor who was a lineal descendant of one of the principal personages connected with the founding of the town, and



From "History of Antiquities of New England, New York and New Jersey"

REV. THOMAS HOOKER AND HIS CONGREGATION ON THEIR LONG JOURNEY FROM
NEWTOWNE (NOW CAMBRIDGE) TO FOUND HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

another Mayor who could trace his ancestry back to Hooker. Americans will also be interested in the number of Hadhams in the vicinity of the borough of Hertford which reminds them of the variations of the same name in New England.

Hartford, Connecticut, received the following message, sent over after Colonel Cheney's return home:—

“Borough of Hertford
in the
County of Hertford
England.

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Council of
the Borough of Hertford, duly convened and
holden at the Town Hall, Hertford, on
Wednesday, the 29th day of July, 1914, at
6 o'clock in the evening, precisely,

It was Unanimously Resolved:—

That the Members of this Council have received with the utmost pleasure an Address from the MAYOR, ALDERMEN and COUNCILMEN of the CITY of HARTFORD, in the STATE of CONNECTICUT and UNITED STATES of AMERICA, on the OCCASION of the CELEBRATION of the MILLENARY of the REBUILDING of this TOWN by KING EDWARD THE ELDER, and desire to return their sincere thanks for the kindly greetings and good wishes therein expressed.

THEY most earnestly reciprocate the hope that the cordial and friendly relations that exist between this Borough and its Offspring beyond the seas may long continue.

THEY further desire to express their intense gratification that the Deputy Mayor and Mayoress (Colonel and Mrs. Cheney) and a number



Photograph by Arthur V. Elsdon

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

ALL SAINTS CHURCH, HERTFORD, ENGLAND

In this church is the baptismal register of Samuel Stone, the founder of Hartford, Connecticut. He was baptized in 1602.



From a photograph

Kindness Hon. Louis R. Cheney

MAYOR, ALDERMEN AND COUNCILMEN OF HERTFORD, ENGLAND

This picture, taken in front of Hertford Castle, is part of a collection of framed pictures of the English town in City Hall, Hartford, Connecticut.

of the Citizens of Hartford, Connecticut, were able to attend the Millenary Celebration, and sincerely trust that their guests will carry home with them the happiest recollections of their visit, and of the welcome they received.

THE CORPORATE SEAL of the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Hertford, England, was hereunto affixed by WILLIAM FRAMPTON ANDREWS, Mayor, in the presence of Alfred Baker,

W. F. ANDREWS
Mayor

Town Clerk."

In the offices of the Town Clerk in Hertford Castle hang the photographs of the Common Council of our Connecticut city, which were presented about 1904 by Mayor William F. Henney. We also understand that in 1891 Americans subscribed a considerable sum of money to build St. Nicholas Hall in the Parish of St. Andrew's which adjoins All Saints Church, the church of Samuel Stone. At this time a fête was held in Hertford, which was attended by the American Ambassador, who referred to the fact that when his native city, Chicago, was destroyed by fire it was from England that the first help came. Some of the prominent manufacturers of the Connecticut city sent over articles to help make the occasion a success. Many views of Hartford were presented to the Marchioness of Salisbury, when she opened the fête.

There has been much speculation and curiosity as to why the English town is spelled with an "e" and the Connecticut town with an "a." Colonel Cheney tells us that our town was not misspelled, and claims that it is the English town that really has made the error. In proof of this assertion he explains that the seal of the English town, upon which appears the figure of a hart, or deer, has on the margin the word "Hartforde," the additional "e" being the old English form of spelling. Another proof perhaps is the fact that the English town is always pronounced as if it were spelled "Harford." It is also interesting to note that in an account of Hertford Castle published in 1589, the name is spelled with an "a" instead of an "e," which should prove to us pretty conclusively that it is the mother town that has strayed from the correct method of spelling, while her child, our town, adhered to the original and proper spelling.

Hertford was four hundred years older than the thousand years for which this celebration was held, being inhabited by a sturdy race of Britons before the Saxons conquered the country. It was a flourishing town when the great Saxon king, Alfred, allowed the cakes of the peasant's wife to burn, thereby enduring a scolding by the angry woman, who, of course, did not know she was tongue-lashing her sovereign.

Hertford is situated at the meeting point of three rivers, the Maran, the Beane, and the Lea, and as far back as the time of the Cæsars there was a British



From "Picturesque Hertford"

PORT HILL, HERTFORD, ENGLAND

Published by Rose & Sons



From "History of the First Church in Hartford"

By Rev. George Leon Walker, D.D.

MONUMENTS IN THE CENTER CHURCH BURYING GROUND IN HARTFORD,
CONNECTICUT, TO THE MEMORY OF ITS EARLY SETTLERS

The Haynes, Hooker and Stone memorials are on the right.

settlement on this site, which was at that time called "Durocbriva," meaning "conflux of waters." The situation was one to attract the East Saxons, who renamed the town "Hertsforda," and it became the residence of the Saxon kings. Others claim that Hertford, which gives its name to the county as well as to the borough and market town, is named for "Ford of the Harts," while other historians assert that its name is derived from the Saxon word "Herudford," meaning "Red Ford." The river Lea connected Hertford with London before the days of the railroad, and this may be the reason that the National Synod was held there in 673 by King Ecfried, sometimes spelled Egfrid, which is claimed to have been the precursor of the English Parliament. The Saxons in their turn were subjected to the attacks of the Danes and in the reign of Alfred the town was raided and burned to the ground; but the great Saxon king built a dyke to keep out the tides, thereby preventing the Danes from using the Lea, as they previously had done, and by this act he saved the town.

Edward the Elder built Hertford Castle in the year 906, and after the conquest the Normans rebuilt it, surrounding it with a moat and walls of steel and flint, some of which remain to this day. It is especially interesting to find that the first Governor of the Castle appointed by William the Conqueror was an ancestor of Governor Haynes and Mayor Cheney of our Hartford. This post was afterwards



Photographed by Arthur V. Elsdon

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

HERTFORD CASTLE, HERTFORD, ENGLAND

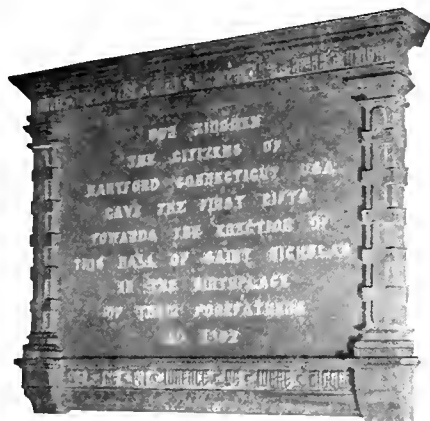
On these grounds the Hertford Millenary celebration took place in 1914, at which Mayor Louis R. Cheney of Hartford was present as the official representative of the Connecticut city.

given to one of the Norman barons who had distinguished himself against the English, and as a reward the castle was bestowed upon him, remaining the property of his family for years. It may also be of interest to mention that in this old castle were married Isabel of Castile and Prince Edward Plantagenet, the fourth surviving son of King Edward III. When Henry VIII ascended the throne the castle was in a dilapidated condition, but as he desired it for a future residence, he gave orders to have it restored. Both Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth spent much of their girlhood there, their presence being still recalled by a path called the "Queen's Bench Walk." Another fact of historical interest is that during the plague in London both in 1563 and 1589 Parliament sat in Hertford Castle. In 1628 it was granted by King Charles to William Cecil, the second Earl of Salisbury, and has been in the family ever since. Charles Lamb has been closely associated with Hertfordshire, and sometimes we hear it mentioned as "Lamb's County." An old proverb asserts that

"He who buys a house in Hertfordshire,
Pays three-quarters for the air."

The name of Morgan seems to have been distinguished in Hertford, as well as in Hartford, for we read that there was a Robert Morgan in the English city who was granted by the King special permission "that henceforth during his life in the presence of us, or our heirs, or in the presence of any other, or others, whomsoever, at any times hereafter be covered with his hat on his head, and not take off or lay aside his hat from his head, for any reason or cause, against his will or pleasure." He undoubtedly bestowed great favors upon the town, as his namesake, J. P. Morgan, has bestowed upon our city.

If we turn again to the American city we find that Hooker, with Stone (who it will be remembered was born in Hertford), first came to Newtowne from England on the invitation of certain Newtowne settlers who had in England attended worship with the Rev. Mr. Hooker. They sailed for this country in 1633 and when they arrived their friends said that their "three great necessities were now supplied, for they had *Colton* for their clothing, *Hooker* for their fishing, and *Stone* for their building." Monuments have been



*Photographed for the State Street Trust Company by Arthur V. Elsdon
Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.*

THIS TABLET IS PLACED IN ST. NICHOLAS HALL IN HERTFORD, ENGLAND,

to record the assistance of citizens of Hartford, Connecticut, who subscribed funds to help rebuild this hall, which is in the Parish of St. Andrew, adjoining that of All Saints, in the church of which parish can still be seen the baptismal register of Samuel Stone, who was one of the founders of Hartford, Connecticut.

placed in Hartford over the graves of Hooker, Stone and Haynes and we give a picture of them on page 155.

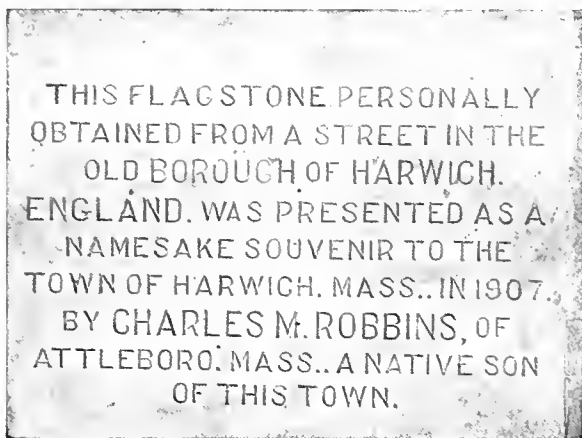
It may be interesting to Harvard men to record that as early as 1644 a small colony in Connecticut "took measures conserneing the mayntenance of scollers of Cambridge."

HARWICH, MASSACHUSETTS

A PICTURESQUE Cape Cod village, with here and there a velvety, green lawn bordered with whitewashed stones; trim gravel paths leading up to scrupulously neat white cottages, where a few gray-haired sea captains still pace up and down the porches, as they once trod the decks of the old ships in the days that are past.—such is the little town of Harwich, Massachusetts. Far across the ocean where the rivers Stour and Orwell meet in old England is the ancient borough of Harwich, called in olden times Har-wic, from which the New England town receives its name. By whom or under what circumstances the name was given will always be a matter of conjecture, but it was probably suggested by Patrick Butler, one of the residents of the Massachusetts village, who is said to have walked all the way to Boston to obtain the act of incorporation, which was granted on September 14, 1694. Certain it is that there must have been some of those early settlers for whom the old maritime town in Essex County, England, held tender memories, and this link which bound the old England town to the

one in New England was strong and continued so through all these many years.

In 1907, Charles M. Robbins, Esq., a native of our Harwich, made a trip to Europe, and while in England he visited the ancient borough for which his native town was named, and purchased numerous prints and pictures of old Harwich, which he presented, on his return, to the Massachusetts town; some of these are now hanging on the walls of the town clerk's office, while others are in the Chase Library at West Harwich.

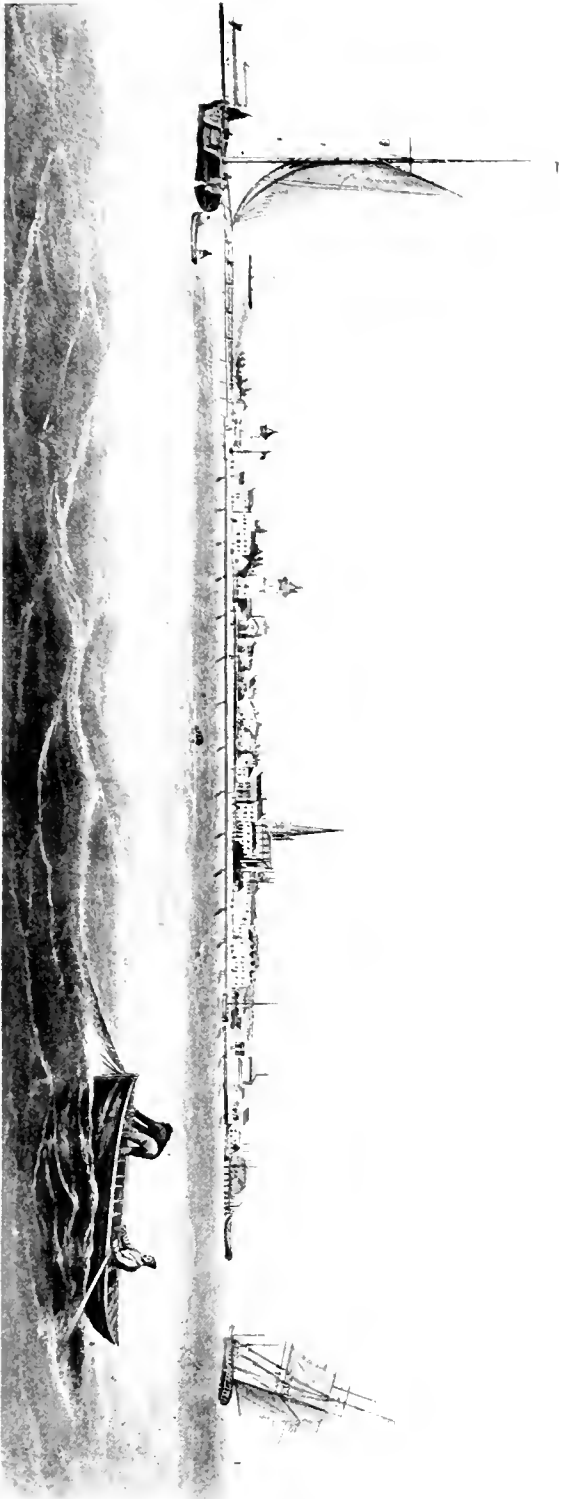


From a photograph

Kindness John H. Paine, Esq.

FLAGSTONE FROM A STREET IN HARWICH,
ENGLAND,

now placed in the pavement at the entrance to the Exchange
Building, Harwich, Massachusetts.



DESIGNED BY W. J. HUGHES, AND ENGRAVED BY W. J. HUGHES.

HARWICH.

HARWICH, ENGLAND

From a rare old print by W. J. Hughes, in the possession of a Boston collector

Formerly in the collection of Brooks Reed, Esq.

Mr. Robbins also visited the borough officials of Harwich, England, including the Mayor, the Clerk, and the Superintendent of Public Works, and intimated to them that he would appreciate some suitable souvenir which he might present to Harwich, Massachusetts, in memory of its worthy namesake across the sea. He persuaded the Superintendent of Public Works to ship to Harwich, Massachusetts, a flagstone that had been in the sidewalk in front of the City Hall for over two hundred years, but which, owing to its position in a jog, or corner, was only slightly worn. Upon its arrival at the Cape Cod town, this stone was properly inscribed by Mr. Henry T. Crosby, the marble worker of Harwich, and was placed in the sidewalk in front of the Exchange Building, owned by the town, which prominent position it now occupies.

Like the English Harwich, the Cape Cod town is a popular seaside resort; and for those who appreciate history as well as fresh air, there are also to be found in each town numerous historical associations. Off the coast of Harwich, England, Alfred's fleet encountered the Danes in the year 885, and many years afterwards, in 1666, there, too, occurred a memorable engagement between the Dutch and the English.

Less stirring, but no less interesting to lovers of history, are the associations which cluster about the Bay State town. The territory comprised in the township, with the exception of a large tract on the southwest, is a part of the original section selected by the "Purchasers or Old Comers" of the Plymouth colony, and granted to them upon the surrender of the patent in 1640. Across the mouth of the inlet of Muddy Cove, or Long Cove, as it is sometimes called, where the Wading Place bridge connects the towns of Harwich and Chatham, the Indians used to ford the river on their way from one town to the other, and near the boundary stone where the tide gate has been built stood their weir. A short distance northwest of the mouth of the cove is the site of the farm where lived Micah Ralph, the last full-blooded Indian in Harwich. The first settler in the town of Harwich, as far as is known, was Gershom Hall, who was born in our Barnstable in 1648 and who came from the territory now called North Dennis; as a farmer, millwright and lay preacher he was a prominent person in the colony.

The Massachusetts town was not destined to compete as an industrial center with her English prototype, where shipbuilding and fishing are carried on quite extensively and where large cement works are also located. During the early part of the nineteenth century the manufacture of marine salt was an important industry at Harwich, Massachusetts, but in time the decline in the price of salt and the increase in the cost of the works unfortunately led to the abandonment of the business. At one period, however, in her history, the Cape Cod town had quite a reputation as a fishing center, and her sturdy sons became expert in the use of the harpoon on their whaling expeditions. At first a large number of whales were to be found in the vicinity of the Cape, and small boats were employed in the pursuit of them, but later, as they withdrew to more peaceful feeding grounds, the whalers went after them in sloops, and finally schooners were used. Cod and



From an old print

Kindness Perry Walton, Esq.

HARWICH, ENGLAND

mackerel fishing each enjoyed a period of prosperity, but now they, too, have declined. The cultivation of cranberries is now the principal industry of the town. The goddess of industry has tarried at this picturesque town, and passed on, leaving to Harwich only the memory of those glorious days when her ships sailed the many seas.

The harbour of Harwich, Essex, England, is large enough to hold a hundred ships of war, and is almost the only feature of this town. It is now the permanent headquarters of the Admiral of Patrols and of the Torpedo Destroyer Flotillas operating in the North Sea, with a range of action extending from Dover to the Firth of Forth. The town itself is of little interest, though to the stranger some of its narrow streets and wooden houses would appeal strongly. The Old Cups Hotel is interesting, its oak-panelled rooms reminding one of its age. There is still shown the room in which the great Lord Nelson slept during his visits there, but it is, alas! fast passing into decay.

Just south of the town is Beacon Hill, upon which is situated one of the most powerful forts along the coast, but so artfully concealed that the visitor might easily pass by without knowing it. Strangely enough, there is a Bunker's Hill

a mile out from the town, but it is only a nickname taken from the name of a man who kept a public house at its foot.

The Saxon Chronicles mention a battle fought near Harwich in 885 between King Alfred the Great's fleet and sixteen Danish ships. Orwell was the name of the town in bygone times, but the sea washed it entirely away, and upon its ruins Harwich rose. Being the only harbour of refuge between the Thames and the Humber, it naturally became an important place for shipping. Edward II gave the first charter to Harwich in 1318. It was his successor, Edward III, who sailed from this port in 1340 with a fleet of 260 sail to attack the French fleet at Sluys near Flanders, where he gained the great victory.

The most notable event, however, in the history of the town was the German capitulation which began on November 20, 1918, with the surrender to Admiral Tyrwhitt of over two hundred German U-boats. These vessels that were to cause the destruction of England, found a safe anchorage in Harwich Harbour.

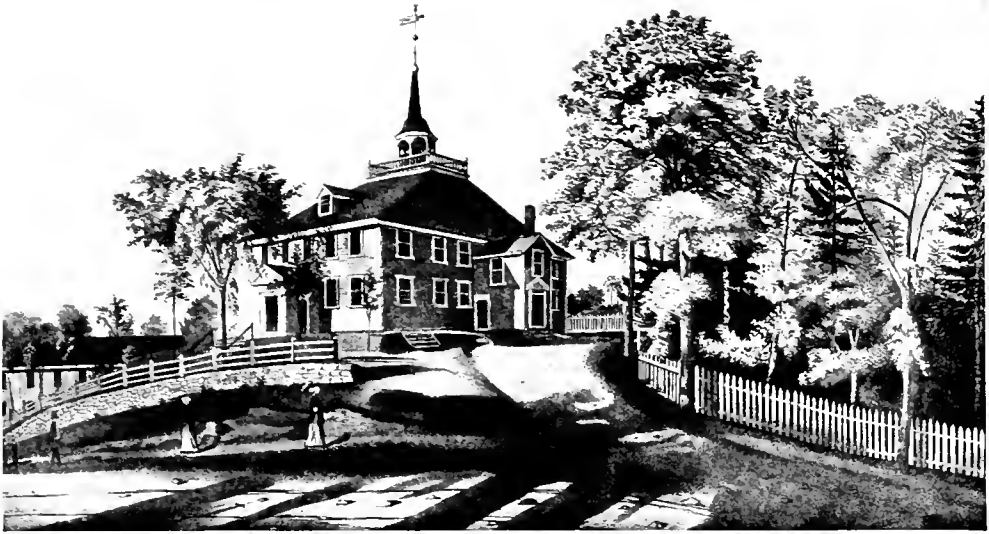
Queen Elizabeth immortalized the name of Harwich by calling it "Happy-go-lucky Harwich," lucky indeed, for although the Germans made many raids upon the town, only twice did a bomb fall there, and fortunately neither of them exploded.

Dovercourt, the "West End" of the Borough of Harwich, is fast becoming a summer resort. The famous diarist Pepys once represented Harwich in Parliament.

HINGHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

BETWEEN the years 1633 and 1639 a good many persons migrated to Hingham, which was then called Bare Cove. A few families came over here in 1633 and took up land on Planter's Hill, now part of the Brewer estate and known as "World's End Farm." This strip of land is situated across the water in front of the late Hon. John D. Long's residence. Several followed in 1634, but the largest number came over in 1635, most of them from old Hingham, Norfolk, arriving in Charlestown, after an extended voyage; they then came down the harbour in an open pinnace into the small stream which runs by the mill-dam and through the town, almost up to the present jail, and started their settlement near the foot of the present Ship Street. On this historic spot is a memorial which reads as follows:—

In grateful memory of
Reverend Peter Hobart and
that company of English men and women
who founded the town of
Hingham
landing near this spot in September
1635
Erected by Old Colony Chapter
Daughters of the American Revolution
1913



From an old print

In possession of the State Street Trust Company

THE OLD MEETING HOUSE, OFTEN CALLED "THE OLD SHIP CHURCH," HINGHAM,
MASSACHUSETTS. ERECTED 1681

The Memorial Tower in honour of the early settlers stands on the right of the Old Meeting House.



From a photograph

Kindness Rev. Louis C. Cornish and Rev. Houghton Page

HINGHAM, ENGLAND



Photographed for the State Street Trust Company

Kindness Rev. Louis C. Cornish and Rev. Houghton Page

ROOM ON SECOND FLOOR OF THE HINGHAM MEMORIAL TOWER.

placed there in memory of Rev. Peter Hobart, first minister of this settlement and a settler here in 1635. He was born in Hingham, England, in 1602. The inscription over the mantelpiece is given in the text. The desk and chair on the left were brought over from old Hingham by Rev. Louis C. Cornish and date from about 1650. The chair on the right was brought from old Hingham, probably in 1635, by a member of the Lincoln family, in which it continued in unbroken succession until recently presented to the Hingham Memorial. The Lincoln family of Hingham, Massachusetts, are descendants of the Lincolns of Hingham, England. Abraham Lincoln was of the Hingham family.

Mr. Cushing, the third town clerk, gives a record "of such persons as came out of the town of Hingham, and the towns adjacent, in the county of Norfolk, in the kingdom of England, into New England, and settled in Hingham." He also stated that "The whole number who came out of Norfolk, chiefly from Hingham and its vicinity, from 1633 to 1639, and settled in Hingham, was two hundred and six." There is no question but that this town was named after the town of the same name in England where most of these early settlers had lived. Among the earliest to move to the new town were Peter Hobart, the first minister, and Robert Peck, who were the most prominent men of their time in the plantation; also among other early comers were the Lincolns, Herseys, Cushings, Jacobs, Wilders, Burrs, Thaxters, Spragues, Chubbucks, Andrews, Bates, Stoddards, Stowells, Gardners,

Beals, Towers, Leavitts, Ripleys, Joys, Marshes, Lanes and Whitons. On a hill across the creek opposite this early settlement were established earthworks and a fort and the remains can be seen today in the center of the old cemetery. On top of this hill is the First Meeting House, whose congregation was gathered in 1635 in an earlier meeting house, and later moved to the present building which was erected in 1681. This meeting house is the oldest place of public worship now in use in the United States and is well worthy of a visit. On entering one notices particularly the bell rope which hangs down in the center of the church, just as it did in the early days of the plantation, one of its functions being to give warning of any Indian attacks. In a corner of the church are still preserved the old pews, numbered 6, 37, 46, 47, and 51, which were occupied by the early church-goers, and many of the families of the original settlers still own pews in the church. There is a bronze tablet near the pulpit which gives the ministers' names from the time of Rev. Peter Hobart in 1635 to the present, there having been only eleven preachers in all these many years. Nearby is a carving of St. Peter's keys on a block of wood taken from the church in Hingham, England, and sent to our Hingham; it dates back to the Reformation. The church also uses the baptismal bowl which, according to the best authorities, dates prior to the year 1590, and which was brought over by the early comers. One should be sure to climb to the top of the church and see the curious curved rafters which support the roof and which are shaped like the ribs of a ship; it is on account of these unusual old beams, that the meeting house has been called the Old Ship Church. This form of building was commonly known in England as a ship church and, from being one of many, it is now the only survivor of the type in this country.



From a photograph

*Kindness Rev. Louis C. Cornish,
Rev. Houghton Page and
Gustavus O. Henderson, Esq.*

REAR VIEW OF THE TOWER IN HINGHAM, MASSACHUSETTS,

showing part of the ancient cemetery used by the early settlers. This tower was erected by the people of our Hingham and descendants of the settlers on the occasion of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the founding of the town, and dedicated to the memory of the early settlers. Rev. Louis C. Cornish was chiefly responsible for the building of this campanile. The mounting-block, sent from Hingham, England, is on the ground floor. In the belfry are bells, copies of those in Hingham, England, and other nearby towns in Norfolk County, England. On the second story of the tower is the Hobart room shown in another cut.

The Massachusetts Hingham has had closer relations with its English mother than have most of the other American towns which have been named for English ones. On the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the founding of the new Hingham, a memorial tower was erected in memory of the first settlers by public subscription and through the efforts of Rev. Louis C. Cornish. It is situated at the entrance of the old burying ground where many of the forefathers are buried and adjacent to the Old Ship Church. In the belfry of this tower are eleven bells made in London, which are copies of the bells in churches at Hingham, Norwich, and several other adjacent towns in the county of Norfolk, England. In the lower part of the tower is the following inscription:—

This Memorial
erected by public subscription on the 275th anniversary of the settlement
commemorates the men and women
who for the sake of liberty and at great sacrifice
came out from Hingham, England, and towns adjacent
between the years 1633 and 1638
and on the edge of the wilderness
established this free plantation of New Hingham

1633 Ralph Smith, Nicholas Jacob, Thomas Lincoln,
Edmund Hobart, Theophilus Cushing, Edmund Hobart, Sr.,
Joshua Hobart, Henry Gibbs
etc., etc.

Also in this tower is one of the most interesting relics in new Hingham, the Hingham Stone, which was sent by old Hingham to its namesake here as an anniversary gift, and which is supposed to be the only stone that could be found in Hingham, England. The following inscription in the tower describes this stone:—

The Hingham Stone
long used as a mounting block
is believed to have stood
for centuries on the Village Green
and to have been known
to the Forefathers before the migration.
It was given by Hingham, Norfolk
to Hingham, Massachusetts
for this Memorial
and was presented to the Town
on October 9, 1911 by the
Right Hon. James Bryce, D.C.L.
Ambassador for Great Britain
to the United States.

On the second story of the tower is a room dedicated to the memory of Peter Hobart, and over the fireplace in the corner are inscribed on a panel the following words:—

To the Memory of the Revd. Peter Hobart, M.A. Born in Old Hingham 1602 Died in New Hingham 1678 Educated in Cambridge University, Lecturer and Preacher in English Parishes, he emigrated to America in 1635, and became one of the Founders, and the First Minister of this free Plantation. Leader in religious and civil affairs, courageous champion of the rights of man, for forty three years Preacher of the Word of God on this far Edge of the Wilderness, he walked by faith, and left upon this community & upon New England the impress of his high ideal of reverent freedom, which endures & shall endure "Here shall the light of memory be kindled."

This room is panelled with wide pine boards given by someone in Michigan who showed a particular interest in Hobart. The room contains a desk and chair which were brought to this country from old Hingham by Rev. Mr. Cornish, who in 1913 visited the English Hingham as one of a committee appointed by the town to present a substitute stone as a recognition of the action of the English town already described. Besides Mr. Cornish and his wife, this committee included Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Sprague and their son. This is the only official visit made from our Hingham, though many citizens of our town have visited the English town of the same name. The official presentation of this stone, which took place before the townspeople, is shown in the cut on page 170. Between the poles on each side were the words "Old—Hingham—New" and on the other side appeared "1637—Welcome—1913." Upon the platform stood the block of granite which now has been placed on the edge of the village green, where it replaces the old mounting block which stood outside the blacksmith shop and which now is in this country. The inscription above the stone is given under the cut on page 168.

After appropriate remarks a luncheon was served in the White Hart Inn, which was followed by a reception at the residence of Rev. Canon Upcher, the Rector of the Hingham Parish. Rev. Mr. Cornish in his pamphlet says:—

"The gift also expressed a great hope. May not these stones exchanged between the Hinghams be stepping stones to closer friendship between Anglo-Saxon people? . . . When all the towns in both countries feel the same hearty good will no ill will can exist between the nations. . . . The two Hinghams, when all is said, are strands in the bonds of confidence that bind English speaking people together."

The following day as the Committee left the village many of the inhabitants were in their doorways waving the visitors a farewell. Near the old English town are to be found Norwich, Yarmouth, Ipswich, Weston, Wrentham, Boxford, Stoneham, Lynn, Sudbury, Attleboro, Cambridge and Boston, all of which names can be found in both countries.

Just before America entered the Great War our Hingham took up a public subscription for the benefit of the war sufferers in English Hingham, and collected fifteen hundred dollars for this purpose. In return, a copy of the roll of honour of the English town during the war was sent over here and is now in the town building.



*From a photograph sent by Hingham, England, to Rev. Louis C. Cornish, formerly of Hingham, Massachusetts
Kindness Rev. Louis C. Cornish*

MOUNTING BLOCK NEAR THE VILLAGE GREEN, HINGHAM, ENGLAND

The inscription above the stone reads: "This stone was given in 1913 by the people of Hingham, Massachusetts, to replace the Ancient Mounting Block which stood upon this spot, presented to them in 1911 by Hingham, Norfolk." (England)

Very recently Mr. Cornish made another visit to old Hingham and made a speech on the village green listened to by a large number of the inhabitants of the old town.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, known as the father of American Unitarianism, seems to have been one of the wits of our Hingham in the early days. Once he was riding to Boston with a friend and as they were crossing Boston Neck he was asked jocosely by his companion, "Where would you be, my friend, if those gallows had their due?" "Riding alone to Boston" was the prompt reply.

The second parish of Hingham was formed at Cohasset, where an interesting interchange of presents with the old Hingham took place only a few years ago. The Rector of St. Stephen's Church in Cohasset obtained from St. Andrew's Episcopal Church in Hingham, England, part of the old baptismal font which now forms part of the font in the Cohasset church. This font dates from the fourteenth century and in it five generations of Lincolns in England were baptized. In

return a former Cohasset Rector, Rev. Milo H. Gates, D.D., obtained subscriptions from a number of persons in this country for a bust of Abraham Lincoln which was sent to the Church in old Hingham, the home of Lincoln's ancestors, and which was unveiled in 1919 by Hon. J. W. Davis, American Ambassador to the Court of St. James. Samuel Lincoln, a Norfolk weaver, was the first of the family to migrate to America and the name of Lincoln has ever since been closely identified with the old and new Hinghams. The inscription on this tablet reads as follows:—

In this Parish for many generations
Lived the Lincolns,
Ancestors of the American,
ABRAHAM LINCOLN
To him, greatest of that lineage,
Many citizens of the United States
Have erected this memorial,
In the hope that for all ages,
Between that land and
This land and all lands,
There shall be
"Malice toward none,
With charity for all."

The American Ambassador said in the course of his speech:—

"It was from this village that Lincoln's progenitors set out almost three hundred years ago to taste the great adventure of the new world, and to join with those bold and hardy pioneers who were carving a new home out of the Transatlantic wilderness. Samuel Lincoln, the Norfolk weaver, left Hingham, according to tradition, in the year 1637, Abraham Lincoln, his remote descendant, returns today in this memorial."

There is also a Lincoln statue in Manchester, England, and in Edinboro, Scotland.

Mr. Cornish, at the request of the Trust Company, describes Hingham, England, in these words:—

"Hingham, Norfolk, lies sixteen miles distant from the city of Norwich, and about seven miles from the nearest railway station. A rich farming country naturally centers in this ancient village. A beautiful and large Gothic church with a lofty tower stands adjacent to the village square, which is surrounded by low brick houses. From this village between the years 1633 and 1638 about two hundred families removed for conscience



From the "Landmark," the Magazine of the English-Speaking Union

BUST OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN IN THE PARISH CHURCH OF HINGHAM, ENGLAND,

presented by some of his descendants, and others living in America, through the instrumentality of Rev. Milo H. Gates, D.D., former rector of St. Stephen's Church, Cohasset. Cohasset was originally a part of Hingham, Massachusetts.



From a photograph

Kindness Rev. Louis C. Cornish and Rev. Houghton Page

SCENE ON THE VILLAGE COMMON OF HINGHAM, ENGLAND,

at the time of the presentation, on August 11, 1913, of the stone sent by residents of Hingham, Massachusetts, to replace the mounting block now in the memorial tower in our Hingham. The committee from the Massachusetts town on this occasion was composed of Rev. Louis C. Cornish and Mrs. Cornish, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Sprague and their son.

sake and established the Free Plantation of New Hingham, now the town of Hingham, Massachusetts. An ancient record preserved in the Library of Cambridge University, England, begins with these words, 'The humble petition of the poor ruined town of Hingham, Norfolk,' and tells of the empty houses and forlorn condition after half the people had come overseas. The exodus is still held in remembrance in Old Hingham."

MELROSE, MASSACHUSETTS

WE believe that there are a good many residents of our Melrose who do not realize that in Trinity Church is a carved stone taken from the ruins of Melrose Abbey, Scotland. It was brought to this country largely through the efforts of Mr. William L. Williams of our Melrose, and at the present time it is under the support of one of the trusses on the south side of the Church, the tablet nearby marking its history in these words:—

The above carved stone once formed a part of the Abbey Church of St. Mary, Melrose, Scotland, built about A.D. 1400. It was obtained

through the kind offices of Alexander T. Simson, Esq., Gildon Grove, Melrose, and the Rev. James C. Herdman, Melrose and presented to William L. Williams of this town, and by him to Trinity Parish, A.D. 1886.

Except for occasional visits to the old town by citizens of our Melrose, we know of no other connecting links, excepting a stained glass window in the Melrose Highlands Club, the gift of Frank A. Messenger, Esq., which shows portions of the Abbey. The latest inhabitant of our Melrose to receive a present from the old country was Lieut. Carl E. Shumway, who while in Boston, England, in 1918, was presented by the Mayor with a stone from the old church there.

Our Melrose was formerly called "Malden North End" and "North Malden" and still before that "Pond Feilde." Originally it belonged to Charlestown, which then included what is now Somerville, Malden, Everett, Woburn, Melrose, Stoneham, Cambridge, West Cambridge and Reading, and a large part of Medford. Many townships were later formed from these original lands, which reduced this territory to its present limits. Melrose was settled in the early days, although the town was not incorporated until 1850. It is certain that it was called after its Scotch namesake, but there has seemed to be a controversy as to whether the name was given by William Bogle of Glasgow, Scotland, who moved to our Melrose, or by Rev. John McLeish, pastor of the Methodist Protestant Church at that time. It is apparent that there was a meeting at Mr. Bogle's house at which the question of the name was discussed, one of those present making the remark:—



Photograph taken for the State Street Trust Company

By George B. Brayton

TRINITY CHURCH, MELROSE, MASSACHUSETTS

In this church is a stone from Melrose Abbey, Scotland.



From a photograph

MELROSE, SCOTLAND
Market Square from East.

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.



From a photograph

CHANCEL AND EAST WINDOW, MELROSE ABBEY, SCOTLAND

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Rohertson, Esq.

MELROSE ABBEY, FOUNDED BY DAVID I, KING OF SCOTLAND

A stone from this Abbey was sent as a present to Trinity Church, Melrose, Massachusetts.

“I know a beautiful little town in Scotland which resembles this section so much that I should like to have our new town named after it. It is Melrose.”

The prominent names connected with the present city have been Sprague, Green, Barrett, Lynde, Upham, Vinton, Howard and Guild.

The name of the Scotch town, often spoken of as “Fair Melrose,” is derived from the British “Moal Ross,” meaning a projection of meadow. At one time it was also known by the name of “Malerose.” Poets have sung of Melrose and its Abbey, and of the river Tweed, which runs by the town, and therefore, we will not attempt to write of the place, or the wonders of this Abbey, of which Chambers made the remark, “To say that it is beautiful is to say nothing.” The Abbey was founded by David I, and was dedicated in 1146 to the Virgin Mary. David I entrusted the Abbey to a body of Cistercian monks from Yorkshire. The abbots of Melrose were noted for their sanctity and knowledge. The Abbey was restored by Robert Bruce in 1326 and Sir Walter Raleigh also did much to preserve its ruins. The winding river, gardens and village, and hamlets nearby make the scenery most attractive. The town suffered much during the wars between England and Scotland.



Photograph by Henry Cooper & Son

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

THE ELEANOR CROSS, NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

One of the three crosses that remain standing today, out of a total of ten or twelve which King Edward I erected for his beloved Queen, one on each of the successive spots where the body rested on its "funeral way" to Westminster Abbey, November, 1290.

NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS

NORTHAMPTON is known to New Englanders and to many persons throughout the whole United States as being the home of Hon. Calvin Coolidge, the esteemed Governor of Massachusetts and Republican nominee for Vice President in 1920, whose name during the important election of 1919 "for law and order" traveled across the seas to the mother town and other places in England and even in France.

The English Northampton has always shown great interest in her daughter and at the time of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Massachusetts town, held in 1904, Hon. Samuel S. Campion, Alderman of Northampton, England, happened to be visiting the St. Louis Exhibition and was invited to be present. He was able to accept and began the ceremony with an address to the children of the Sunday-schools, saying among other things:—

"Boys and girls,—or shall I say brothers and sisters,—I am from Northampton, England, and am standing on the sacred soil of New England. I am sure that no person sang with more earnestness than I the hymn this morning,

'O God, beneath Thy guiding hand
Our exiled fathers crossed the sea.'

Those brave old Puritans and Pilgrims were your fathers and my fathers. I come from Northampton, England, to greet you, boys and girls, and you children of an older growth, on this auspicious anniversary, and it is with peculiar pleasure that I find myself addressing a Sunday-school gathering in the City of Northampton, Mass. First, let me say how warmly I appreciate the kind words which the Governor has said in regard to my coming here. . . . I come to bring the greetings of the Sunday-school children and workers of old Northampton to the Sunday-school children and workers of this old city in the new Continent. . . . And I know they feel the greatest interest in your Celebration, and wish you all the greatest happiness and the highest success in your school work."

After the address, the school-children voted to send a reply to the school-children of the old town. Mr. Campion in a later speech told the Northamptonites of the first Norman church and castle in his town, the history of which is connected with the life of that remarkable figure in history, Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. These buildings are still standing, as is also another monument known as Queen Eleanor's Cross. Mr. Campion continued his remarks by adding that the people of old Northampton in the seventeenth century "were men, men with strong convictions and unbendable backbone, and their womenfolk were of the same heroic mould as themselves. It was of such stuff that the early settlers were made, whom the old country sent over to form your settlements here—to create a new Northampton in Massachusetts." Later in the celebration, Mr. Campion told his hearers of the Norman Conquest, when William the Conqueror



From large hanger printed in commemoration of British-American Peace Centenary, Christmas Eve, A.D. 1814-1914

THE ANCESTRAL HOME OF THE FAMILY OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, IN SULGRAVE,
NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

took possession of Northampton, and then handed the city over to his niece, Judith. He also mentioned Simon de St. Liz, the first Earl of Northampton, the brave crusader, who when he returned from battle erected as a memorial the church which is still standing, establishing also a monastery which he dedicated to St. Andrew. Mr. Campion also mentioned that in 1546 the Mayor of old Northampton was named Lawrence Washington, a direct ancestor of George Washington, and that within six miles of the town, in Great Brington, the family remains lie buried. On the tomb is a coat of arms of the Washington family composed of the Stars and Bars, which according to tradition gave us our Stars and Stripes. He also mentioned the fact that the father and mother of Benjamin Franklin came from the little village of Ecton, only five miles from Northampton; also that Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's ancestry on his mother's side claimed as their residence a village within ten miles of the town. After his address the English Alderman then read the following cablegram from the Mayor of his town:—



From a photograph

Kindness Walter K. Watkins, Esq.

NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

“Convey to the Mayor, City Council and the inhabitants heartiest greetings from myself, the Council and Burgesses of Northampton, England, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of settlement of our namesake American City.

LEWIS, *Mayor.*”

It may be interesting to mention that an invitation to attend this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary was sent to his Honour the Mayor and City Council of Northampton, England, to which a very gracious reply was received reading as follows:—

“TO HIS HONOUR THE MAYOR,
AND THE CITY COUNCIL OF NORTHAMPTON, U.S.A.

Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen:—

On behalf of myself and the Corporation of the ancient Borough of Northampton, England, I beg to acknowledge and to thank you for the invitation with which you have honoured us, and for the cordial feeling which prompted the invitation, to join with you in your celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of your prosperous city. . . . Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen, I feel certain that the Council will appreciate highly your kindness and will join with me in heartiest good wishes for the growth and progress of



Photographed from an old print by Henry Cooper & Son

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

VIEW OF MARKET SQUARE, NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND



From a photograph

Kindness Walter K. Watkins, Esq.

MARKET SQUARE, NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

A more recent view.

your City and the best welfare of its inhabitants. I shall also ask the Council to order your invitation to be duly inscribed in the records of our Borough, which received its first charter from King Richard I on 18th November, anno Domini, 1189. I have the honour to be,

Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,

Yours very faithfully,

EDWARD LEWIS, *Mayor.*"

One of the interesting features of the celebration was an old stage coach sent by Southampton, which was marked "Northampton to Southampton Mail 1809."

Another speaker on this occasion mentioned the amusing words of Mr. Choate, who said:—

"The Pilgrim Mothers were more worthy of our admiration than the Pilgrim Fathers, for they not only endured all the hardships which the Pilgrim Fathers did, but they had to endure, in addition, the Pilgrim Fathers themselves."

When Mr. Campion returned to England he made a report to his Mayor of the Northampton celebration, and his account of the proceedings was published in the "Northampton Mercury." a few quotations from which may be of interest:—

"I was made, as your representative, the honoured guest of the city, and in every function connected with the Celebration, I was not only placed in positions of honour, but the kindest allusions were made to my presence as the representative of the mother city in the old country. For it was made clear that Northampton, Old England, was the source from whence sprang Northampton, Mass. I was informed that the New England city received its name out of respect to some of the earliest settlers who had come from our ancient borough. . . . Nor did I forget to make suitable reference to the Washington tomb at Great Brington Church. . . . His Excellency, John L. Bates, the Governor of Massachusetts, was also present, and in his address gave me a most cordial welcome as the representative of the old mother city. In response to my greetings, the large assembly stood up in token of their approval of a proposition to reciprocate the good wishes of which I was the bearer to the whole of the Sunday-school workers and scholars of Northampton, Old England. And through you, Mr. Mayor, I hope I may be permitted to convey this reciprocal greeting from the Sunday-schools of Northampton, Mass., as an example of one of the important ties which bind together the Old and the New Worlds."

The English Mayor, in a few appreciative words, moved that the thanks of the Council be accorded to him and that his report be entered as public minutes of the borough.

The first church in our Northampton was gathered in 1661, the congregation then consisting of only eight persons, whose names were Eleazar Mather, David Wilton, William Clarke, John Strong, Henry Cunliffe, Hervey Woodward, Thomas Roote and Thomas Hanchett. In these days the worshippers were reminded of the service by trumpet or drum, as bells were not used in the very early days. The first minister was Eleazar Mather, son of Richard Mather of Dorchester, a brother of Increase Mather, the greatest of the name, and uncle of Cotton Mather. Eleazar was born in Dorchester in 1637. During the later years of the church



From an old print in the Forbes Library, Northampton, Massachusetts

*Kindness of His Excellency, Hon. Calvin Coolidge,
Governor of Massachusetts, Henry F. Long, Esq.,
Secretary to the Governor, and J. L. Harrison, Esq.*

NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS, SHOWING MAIN STREET IN 1838



From an old print in the Forbes Library, Northampton, Massachusetts

*Kindness of His Excellency, Hon. Calvin Coolidge,
Governor of Massachusetts, Henry F. Long, Esq.,
Secretary to the Governor, and J. L. Harrison, Esq.*

NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS, IN 1842

From Warner's Coffee House.

other ministers serving, after Mather, were Stoddard, Edwards, Hooker and Williams, Edwards perhaps being the most illustrious of all.

Our Northampton was first settled in 1654, was incorporated a city in 1884, and has often been spoken of as "The Meadow City," as it lies in one of the most fertile plains in this country. Most of the early settlers were natives of England, who were emigrants to this country in 1630, later journeying from Boston to Hartford, Windsor, or Springfield, and thence proceeding up the river to Northampton, which was in those days called Nonotuck. Springfield had a hand in the early settlement of this town, for we find that out of the twenty-four people who signed the petition in 1653, three of them, John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke and Samuel Chapin, came from this flourishing city to help in the new settlement at Northampton. Joseph Hawley, Seth Pomeroy, Caleb Strong and Isaac C. Bates are important names in the later history of the town.

The second plantation created from Northampton lands was called Hadley, from a town of similar name in Suffolk, England; Hatfield was also set off, being likewise named from a town in Hertfordshire, England.

In the eighteenth century Northampton, England, was spoken of as "the proud beauty of the midlands," and today she still lays claim to this name. It is situated in the heart of England, easily accessible, and from every angle is rich in history and antiquity. The town is said to have been founded by Belinus, a British king, and for centuries it was alternately ravaged by Saxons, Danes and Normans. After the Norman invasion, and the marriage of Simon de St. Liz, the first Norman earl, to Maud, the daughter of Judith, the widow of the last Saxon Earl of Northampton, the town became the resort of royalty. Here came Henry I, Henry II and King John, and in 1564 Queen Elizabeth visited the town and was received in great state. Many years later, when Charles I and his queen passed through the town, they were presented with costly gifts of plate. Only fourteen miles away, at Naseby, on June 14, 1645, the army of Charles I met with defeat. The townsmen, since Queen Elizabeth's time, were ever strong Puritans and during the civil war favored the Parliamentary party. Charles II, when he "came into his own," marked his displeasure by ordering the demolition of the castle and walls of the town.

America's first woman poet, Anne Bradstreet, was born in this English town.

NORWICH, CONNECTICUT

THE people of Norwich, Connecticut, have always appreciated the fact that their city on the Thames, above New London, is named for the large city of the same name in Norfolk County, England, and it is for this reason that there have been many official and unofficial exchanges of friendship. Members of the Gilman family of Norwich, Connecticut, have made a number of visits to the ancient city in England and have also corresponded for many years with the

Lord Mayor and other officials. In 1859, Daniel C. Gilman, once president of Johns Hopkins University, and brother of William C. Gilman, a citizen of Norwich, who has carried on a good deal of correspondence with the English Norwich, delivered an historical address, which has been published in a volume called "The Norwich Jubilee," giving an account of the Connecticut city. William C. Gilman has given to us an interesting account of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Norwich, and also mentions the interesting correspondence that took place between the two cities in 1905, of which we give copies:—

"GUILDHALL, NORWICH, 10th January, 1905.

Dear Mr. Mayor:—

I have the honour to transmit in a wooden case a Resolution which was unanimously passed by the Council of this City on the 22nd November last, with newspapers containing an account of such meeting; likewise the cushion cover referred to in the Resolution.

I trust that the case will arrive safely, and that the contents thereof will prove an object of interest to your Citizens, and remind them of the old City from which yours has taken its name.

I am, Mr. Mayor,

Yours faithfully,

ARNOLD H. MILLER, *Town Clerk.*

The Worshipful,
The Mayor of Norwich,
Connecticut, U.S.A.

NORWICH At a meeting of the Council of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Norwich, held on the twenty-second day of November, one thousand nine hundred and four

Mr. Alderman Wild moved, Mr. Councillor Howlett seconded and it was unanimously

Resolved, On the Report and recommendation of the City Committee that two of the cushions presented to the Corporation by Thomas Baret, Mayor of the City in 1651, for use at, but not now required at the Cathedral, be given one to the Castle Museum Committee and the other to the Mayor and Corporation of Norwich, Connecticut, U.S.A. for preservation and exhibition in the Museum of that City, and that the Town Clerk be authorized to affix the Corporate Seal to this Resolution.

ARNOLD H. MILLER,
Town Clerk,"

"City Clerk's Office, Norwich.

WHEREAS, The Council of the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Norwich, England, by resolution bearing date November the twenty-second, 1904, did, on behalf of that Corporation present to the Mayor and Corporation of this City, one of a set of cushions presented

to the first named Corporation in 1651 by its then Mayor, Hon. Thomas Baret, and said gift has now come into the possession of this Council for preservation and exhibition,

Resolved, That said gift be and it is hereby accepted in the name and behalf of the Mayor and Corporation of the City of Norwich, Connecticut, and

Resolved, That the same be and hereby is perpetually loaned to the Norwich Free Academy to be by said Corporation placed in the Slater Museum for preservation and exhibition, together with the certified copy of the original resolution of gift accompanying the same, and

Resolved, That the thanks of the Court of Common Council and of the citizens here represented by its membership are due and are cordially extended to the Donors; and

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions suitably engrossed be forwarded to the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of Norwich, England, in testimony of our appreciation of their distinguished consideration.

Attest, *City Clerk*, STEVEN D. MOORE."

The Thomas Baret mentioned above was a brother of Margaret Baret Huntington, who came from Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1633, and who is the ancestress of all the Huntingtons in New England. Another exchange of felicitations took place in 1909 at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of our city, at which time the following telegram was received:—

"NORWICH, ENGLAND, July 5, 1909.

GILBERT S. RAYMOND,
Secretary of Anniversary Celebration Committee,
Norwich, Conn. U.S.A.

City of Norwich sends hearty congratulations to American daughter on her attaining two hundred and fifty years.

Signed Walter Rye, Mayor."

A suitable reply was sent by the Connecticut city. In many places in the city, the English flag was flown beside the Star Spangled Banner.

Invitations were also sent to the Mother City to attend the Quarter Millennium held in 1909. An interesting ceremony during this celebration was held in Old Norwich Town burying ground where the guests of the occasion assembled, among the moss-covered stones that marked the graves of many of the forefathers, the graves of four being marked by a tall tree, upon the trunk of which were the names of the pioneers who were buried there,—Thomas Adgate, Simon Huntington, John Post and Thomas Waterman,—and also the name of Christopher Huntington, Jr., the first male child born in Norwich. We give on page 184 a cut of the monument



From a photograph

By W. R. Stevens

THE FOUNDERS' MONUMENT,

erected to Major John Mason and thirty-seven others who were settlers in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1659 and 1660.

and one writer describes it as "either a city in an orchard" or "an orchard in a city," as the houses and trees are so attractively blended together. Norwich is about twenty miles from Yarmouth and is noted for its great antiquity and interesting history, having been at one time the seat of the Anglo-Saxon princes; it has also been the scene of many happenings among the Iceni, Romans, Angles, Saxons, Jutes and Danes, its earliest name being, "North-wic," found on the early coins. The city has one of the finest market places in England, and in the old days it was said that at the Saturday markets the people showed more interest in the advance or fall in the price of butter than in any other event of the

erected in the first burial place in Norwich Town to Major John Mason, often spoken of as the "Myles Standish of Connecticut," who with Winthrop, Fenway, Gardner, Higginson and Fitch formed the first of the little colony at Saybrook on the coast. Interesting monuments have been placed on Sachem Street to Uncas, chief of the Mohegans, who captured Miantonomo, chief of the Narragansetts, names too well known in history to be described again. There is also a monument erected to Miantonomo on Sachem's Plain. There is still another memorial that has been erected to Thomas Leffingwell, who carried provisions to Uncas for the relief of the Mohegans when they were being besieged by their enemies. Our Norwich is called the "Rose of New England," which name perhaps would be disputed by many other towns and cities.

Norwich, England, the capital of Norfolk County, is often called the "City of Churches,"

week. Americans are particularly interested in the "Maid's Head Hotel," which is very old, and which is situated in Tombland, the ancient name of the market place.

The story is told of a Norfolk laborer who decided to migrate to America, and who was seen one day driving along the road near Norwich in his farm cart. He was asked where he was going, and he replied that he didn't "fare rightly to know by what route they were going to the United States," but added, "We'm gwine ter sleep't Debenham [thirty miles from Norwich] the first night, so's to kinder break the journey." An interesting event that took place in East Anglia was the "camping" contest, which was a form of football game between Norfolk and Suffolk, and which took place on the common with three hundred or more on a side. These matches were often fatal and it is claimed that one contest resulted in the death of nine men during the fortnight of play. In one special event Suffolk won after fourteen hours of play, and just as the ball was being thrown in, the Norfolk men inquired of their opponents whether they had brought their coffins with them.

One of the coach routes was between London and Norwich, and at certain times of the year the country nearby supplied so many turkeys and geese that the would-be passengers complained, particularly near Christmas time, that they could not get seats on the coach, as it was piled high, inside and out, with birds on their way to the London markets. There are amusing pictures showing the Norwich coach loaded with fowl and not a passenger anywhere to be seen.

The history of the See at Norfolk dates back to the seventh century, when its seat was at Dummoc, a Roman station on the coast of Suffolk, now called "Dunwich;" in 1094 the See was transferred to Norwich, and in 1096 Bishop Lozinga founded the present cathedral, and also a Benedictine Abbey. The castle which is the next important building to the cathedral, and which once covered many acres of land, was plundered in 1216 and later made a prison; it goes back thirteen hundred years and perhaps has seen more fighting than any other castle in England.

The Gurney family, well known in America, has been associated especially with Norwich, England, and at one time owned Gurney's Bank. It may be interesting also to mention that Edith Cavell's body was brought back from Belgium with great ceremony and was buried in an enclosure at the east end of the Cathedral.

At one time the town of Caistor nearby was larger than Norwich as shown by this rhyme:—

"Caistor was a city when Norwich was none,
And Norwich was built of Caistor stone."

PORTSMOUTH AND RYE, NEW HAMPSHIRE

THE histories of Portsmouth and Rye are so closely connected that we think it best to mention them together.

The first actual settlement in New Hampshire was made in 1623 at Odiorne's Point, opposite Newcastle and across Little Harbour at the mouth of the Piscataqua River. The first visitor to this part of New Hampshire was Martin Pring from Bristol, England, who has been further described under our article on "Bristol." This first colony at Odiorne's Point, Rye, has usually been referred to as the "Thompson Settlement," for the reason that David Thompson was the most prominent person connected with the undertaking, he having been authorized "To found a Plantacon on the river of Piscataqua, to cultivate the vine, discover mines, carry on the fisheries, and trade with the natives, to consecrate this soil to the service of God and liberty." He came over in the ship "Jonathan," and on this point of land erected a dwelling called "Mason Hall." Thompson was associated with Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason, who had been granted a charter from King James for "planting, ruling, ordering

and governing New England in America;" the latter is usually regarded as the "founder of New Hampshire." Gorges and Mason we have also mentioned under "Bristol," for it is with that town in England that their names are so closely associated. We give on this page a picture of the tablet that has been erected to commemorate this first settlement in the State of New Hampshire. This settlement was called Sandy Beach for a number of years until the incorporation of Newcastle in 1693, when with parts of Portsmouth and Hampton it was formed into a parish under the name of Rye. The few early pioneers, however, became discouraged, as they soon had the misfortune to bury forty of their number in the cemetery nearby, and had it not been for the courage of Captain Walter Neale, the Governor of the Colony, the settlement which finally resulted in the



From a photograph Kindness Wallace Hackett, Esq.

TABLET PLACED ON ODIORNE'S POINT,
RYE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, OPPOSITE NEW-
CASTLE,

to commemorate the first planting of an English
colony on the soil of New Hampshire.



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq

TABLET PLACED IN GARRISON CHURCH, PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND,

by seven well-known residents of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in honour of Captain John Mason, who was the original proprietor of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and who held the title of Vice-Admiral of New England.

formation of the State of New Hampshire might have been abandoned. Some years later John Odiorne built a house here and established such a large farm that the point was finally named after him, and is so called to this day.

Among the early settlers in Newcastle was Francis Jennings, or Jenness as he has sometimes been called, who in 1665 came here with some of his friends from Rye, England. A few years later he moved across the river to Sandy Beach and it was probably due to him that the name Rye was given to the New Hampshire town. Here it is said he established a bakery and distributed his bread among towns along the coast in his small pinnace.

The city of Portsmouth was named in honour of Captain John Mason, who as we have said, was the original proprietor of the Province of New Hampshire, and who was at one time Governor of Portsmouth, England. He had for some time been interested in the trade with the New England colonies, and foresaw the possibilities of this country. To his memory seven prominent citizens of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, John Scribner Jenness, Charles Levi Woodbury, Charles Wesley Tuttle, Alexander Hamilton Ladd, Charles Henry Bell, Eliza Appleton Haven and Charlotte Maria Haven, placed gas standards and a brass tablet, in 1784, in Garrison Church, Portsmouth, England, the words on the tablet being as follows:—

To the glory of GOD and in memory of CAPTN
 JOHN MASON—Captain in the Royal Navy—
 Treasurer of the Army—Captain of South
 Sea Castle—Governor of the Colony of
 Newfoundland—Patentee and Founder of
 New Hampshire in America—Vice Admiral
 of New England—Born 1586 Died 1635.
 This faithful churchman, devoted patriot
 and gallant officer of whom England and
 America will ever be proud was buried
 in Westminster Abbey.

It was not until 1653, though, that Brian Pendleton, Renald Fernald, John Sherbourn, Richard Cutt and Samuel Gaines actually petitioned for the change of the name of this territory to its present one, the plantation having previously been called "Piscataqua Settlement" or "Strabery Banke" so named by reason of a bank near there where strawberries were found. The name Portsmouth was thought by many to be especially appropriate, as the land was situated near a good port and at the mouth of a river.

Several times our city and its namesake in England have corresponded and exchanged presents; one of these occasions was in 1874 when the Mayors interchanged views of their respective cities and on another occasion the Mayor of our city, Hon. Wallace Hackett, who has kindly placed at our disposal a history of the English Portsmouth, received views of the English seaport and also a letter from the Mayor which read as follows:—

"MAYOR'S OFFICE,
 THE TOWN HALL,
 PORTSMOUTH, 28th October, 1908

Dear Mr. Hackett:—

Before retiring from Office, I should like to thank you very much for the Mementos of your City which you kindly sent me, and think it very appropriate indeed that the Mayor of Portsmouth in the new World should send such a friendly letter to the Mayor of this ancient Borough. I reciprocate the kindly sentiments which you express, and beg to extend to yourself or any Member of your Corporation a hearty welcome, should you at any time be visiting this part of the Country.

With hearty good wishes for the success of yourself and Colleagues and the prosperity of your City,

I am

Yours very truly,
 F. G. FOSTER, *Mayor.*"

In speaking of the early settlements in New Hampshire we must not forget to mention the Isles of Shoals which are situated about eight miles from the mainland. It is difficult for us to realize that in the early days they were the rendezvous of hundreds of English and other ships, that fishing there was carried on very actively, and that their population at one time was larger than that of any other place in the Eastern provinces. It was also there that the English fishermen called

in order to learn the latest news from their country. These early days at the Shoals are well described by John S. Jenness in these words:—

“During the entire sixteenth century fishing vessels came hither from our eastern waters. Doggers and Pinckies of the English, clumsy Busses of Holland, light Fly-boats of Flanders, the Biskiner and Portingal and many other odd high-peaked vessels were attracted thither summer after summer.”

At one time, about 1661, it was suggested that these islands be called “Apledoore” from the Devon fishing village of Appledore, and even to this day one of the group bears this name. The islands are closely associated with that great explorer, Captain John Smith, who at first called the group by his own name, “Smith’s Isles” and it was, therefore, quite fitting that the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New Hampshire should dedicate in 1914 a memorial to him on Star Island, the services being held three hundred years after Captain Smith’s visit to the shores of New England. The words on the tablet are as follows:—

CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH
1579-1631

After proving his valor in
Europe and America became
Governor of Virginia
and

Admiral of New England

While exploring this coast in the
Spring of 1614 made the first recorded
visit to these islands, named by him
Smith’s Isles.

Not only has this country honoured this early explorer, but England has also placed an epitaph to his memory in the church of St. Sepulchre, London, and the inscription thereon begins as follows:—

“Here lies one conquer’d that hath
conquer’d Kings,
Subdu’d large Territories, and done
things
Which to the World impossible
would seeme.”



Photographed by St. Clair Studio

TABLET PLACED ON STAR ISLAND, ISLES OF SHOALS, OFF THE COAST OF NEW HAMPSHIRE,

in honour of the noted English explorer, Captain John Smith, who visited the islands in 1614, naming them “Smith’s Isles.”

Smith was the author of a book called “Generall Historie of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles.” Those who have read the story of his life remember that at one time he slew three Turks in the Transylvania Campaign and it was in memory



From "The Beginnings of Colonial Maine," by Henry S. Burrage, D.D., Historian of Maine

ST. SEPULCHRE CHURCH, LONDON,

in which Captain John Smith was buried. He was one of the earliest explorers of the New England coast, and first named the Isles of Shoals "Smith's Isles."

of this achievement that the three islands off Cape Ann were named by him "Three Turks' Heads" and there is still a Turk's Head Inn at Rockport near Gloucester. It is also interesting to mention that he was granted the right by the Heralds' College to use three Turks' heads on his coat of arms. Professor Smith, Governor of the New Hampshire Society for Colonial Wars, at the dedication of the memorial, referred to him as "the navigator, the sailor, the traveller, the explorer, the colonizer, the ruler, the author and one of the finest types of the race to which he belonged." On the same day as the dedication of the Smith memorial another tablet was erected on Star Island to the memory of Rev. John Tucke, whose remains were placed under the obelisk. Tucke was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, to which town his great-grandfather had come from Suffolk, England. The younger Tucke lived at the Isles of Shoals for forty years, and, as the place was primarily a fishing settlement, he was paid at one time in "winter fish," and was often referred to as the "fisher of men." Another minister of the early days was Rev. John Brock; one day the fishermen all came to him begging him to postpone his meeting as they wished to go fishing. The minister replied, "If you will go away I say unto you,

catch fish if you can, but as for you that will tarry and worship the Lord this day I will pray unto Him for you that you may catch fish until you are weary." The story reads that thirty of the number went fishing and caught four fish, while the five who stayed went out in their boats later and hauled in five hundred fish. It is also related that church meetings after this were always well attended.

"God save Englonde and the town of Rye." (From Old Customal.)

Rye in England is in the County of Sussex, and to the millions of people who have followed the British Army in Flanders, Ypres Castle in Rye will always be of special interest. This castle, which is really only a tower, is of great antiquity and was for centuries before the British soldiers fought over the famous battlefield of France called "Wipers" Tower, and it was, of course, natural that the battle of Ypres and the town where it was fought should be spelled and pronounced the same way as was the old tower in their native land. This structure which was built by William of Ypres, Earl of Kent, in the twelfth century, is in a good state of preservation.

Old Rye is very quaint, with its red-roofed dwellings clustered about the huge rock, which rises sharply from the flat green stretches of Romney marshes. It is said that some of the streets of the town have grass growing between the cobblestones, and there is a story that the Rye Corporation used to top-dress this grass every spring in order to make it grow so well. It is no wonder that artists have thronged this attractive place, which was called "Rye Royal" by Queen Elizabeth during her visit there. The earliest notice in history was at the time the Danes landed near there in A.D. 893. During the reign of Edward the Confessor, he gave Rye to the abbots and monks of Fécamp in Normandy, France, because he liked that country and wanted to help her people. Henry III, however, at once ex-



Photograph by F. Frith
& Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-
Robertson, Esq.

HOUSE IN RYE, ENGLAND, IN WHICH
HENRY JAMES LIVED FROM
1898 TO 1916

It is on the right of the street and is known as the "Lamb House." The house in the background is known as the banqueting-hall and was used by Mr. James as his library, where he did all his work.



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

MERMAID STREET, RYE, ENGLAND, SHOWING MERMAID INN (on right)

Rye is a most attractive town, with its quaint and narrow streets, many of which are cobbledstoned.

changed Rye for other property in Gloucestershire and Lincolnshire, which he allowed the monks to hold.

Rye is said to have received its name from the Latin *Ria*, or from the British word *Rhy*, meaning a ford or bay, although the best authorities claim the name came from the French *Rie*, meaning a bank of the sea. To New Englanders the connection of Henry James with the English town is of special interest, for it was there that he lived for part of each of twenty years, in the old Lamb house, which we show on page 191 together with his library, in which he wrote many of his books. Mr. James was a familiar figure in the town and when he died he was much missed by the inhabitants. There is an interesting tragedy connected with this Lamb, who was the previous owner of the house in which James lived. Lamb once sentenced a certain butcher for false weights, whereupon the latter stabbed by mistake a man called Grebell, who had lived in the house before Lamb bought it and who was a relative of Lamb. This murder of an innocent man caused such a tremendous sensation that the skull of the butcher and the gibbet upon which he was hung are both preserved in the town hall. One of the attractive streets of the town is called Mermaid Street, upon which is situated Mermaid Inn.



From a copy of a picture by Turner, owned by a Boston collector

Formerly in the collection of J. H. Seers, Essex, England.

PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND, 1825

Portsmouth Harbour, England, and the long sea road between the Isle of Wight and Hampshire is so safe for vessels that seamen often call it the "King's Bed-chamber." Portsmouth is one of the famous cities of England and, of course, received its name from the mouth of the port, which was believed in this case would become *the* port of England. The name was originally derived from the Roman word *Portus*. The earliest record of the island of Portsea, upon which the city is situated, was during the time of King Ethelred, who granted it to the new Minster at Winchester. Portsmouth Harbour was used by the Romans, who built the fortress of Porchester; the port was also used by Henry III as the place for assembling his expeditions to Gascony, between which place and Portsmouth much trade was carried on at one time. To Portsmouth also came Charles I. A bust of this king is set up high in the wall of the great tower at the foot of High Street and beneath the bust is the following inscription:

After his travels through all France into Spain, and having passed very many dangers both by sea and land, he arrived here the 5th day of October, 1623.

Here also landed Catherine, consort of Charles II, from Lisbon just previous to their marriage; here too landed the present Prince of Wales on his return from his recent visit to Canada and the United States.

A curious custom of the place was for the rope-makers from the great rope-walks to escort the kings when they visited the city. There was also in the city an old gun wharf, as it was called, which was built in 1662 by a contractor, whose name, curiously enough, was William Shakespeare, and the place where his workmen were paid off is still called Shakespeare's Head. In the center of the town is the parish church, which was erected in the early part of the thirteenth century, and which was dedicated to Thomas à Becket; in the cupola of this church was a lantern in which was a bell that used to be rung whenever a ship appeared in the harbour. Portsmouth was also a great shipbuilding center as early as the days of King John, and from then until now many notable vessels of the English Navy have been launched there. The Free Mart Fair, which has been held in Portsmouth for many years and which we believe is held there to this day, is spoken of in these words:—

“Ye lovers of Fun to Portsmouth repair
And see the delights that abound at our fair.”

It is impossible to mention all the important events that have taken place in this great English seaport, but it will be of special interest to Americans, as well as to Englishmen, to mention that Charles Dickens was born in the Borough of Portsmouth.

Portsmouth, on the island of Newport, Rhode Island, was also named after the English city. Some of its early settlers became dissatisfied and removed to the other end of the island, founding Newport, one of the foremost watering places of the world. Among these early settlers of Newport were William Coddington, William Brenton and Thomas Hazard. Brenton owned a large farm on Brenton's Point, so called to this day.

SANDWICH, MASSACHUSETTS

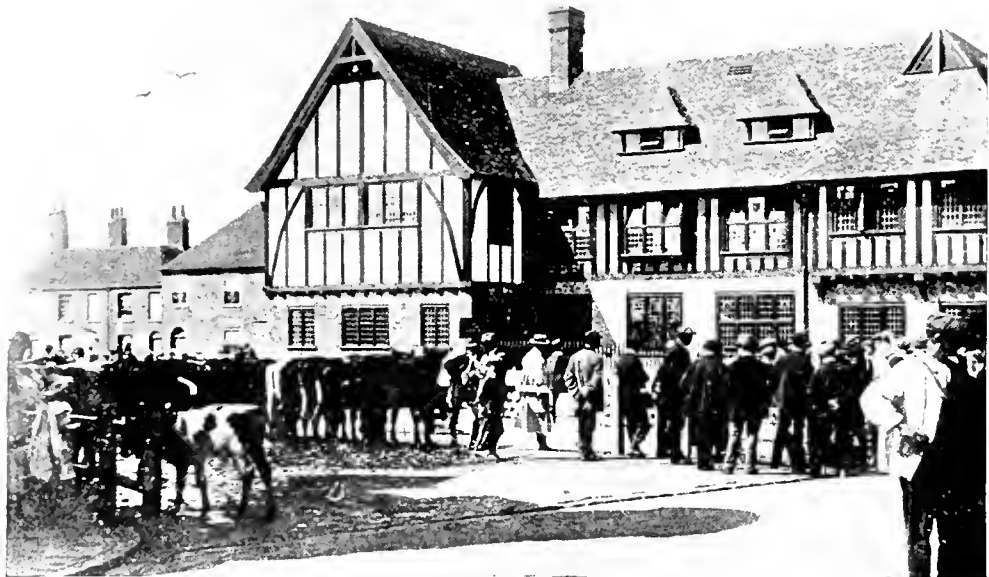
IN 1900 the late Col. Charles L. Norton of our Sandwich visited the town of the same name in England from which our Cape town got its name, and several years later he received three seals from the English Mayor, one of which he succeeded in having adopted by Sandwich, Massachusetts, as its official seal. In 1912, Henry B. Russell, Esq., of the neighboring town of Bourne, which was once part of Sandwich, visited the old town of Sandwich, England, and brought back a number of pictures, which now hang in the reference room of the Sandwich Public Library. Just before the Great War, William L. Nye, Esq., another resident of our town, had some correspondence with the Curator of the mother town, who sent a number of photographs which we have had reproduced on page 195. Mr. Nye has just been able to trace a piece of the wainscoting from the town hall of old Sandwich, which was sent in 1913 to a member of the Wing family of our town, by Mr. J. A. Jacobs, Curator of the Sandwich archives in England. This relic of old England,



From a picture in possession of William L. Nye, Esq., of Sandwich, Massachusetts

Kindness William L. Nye, Esq.

SANDWICH, ENGLAND—SANDOWN ROAD



From a picture in possession of William L. Nye, Esq., of Sandwich, Massachusetts

Kindness William L. Nye, Esq.

CATTLE MARKET AND TOWN HALL, SANDWICH, ENGLAND



From a photograph *Kindness James L. Wesson, Esq.,
and Henry M. Hutchings, Esq.*

NYE FAMILY BOULDER, SANDWICH,
MASSACHUSETTS

Erected by the Nye family in America in memory of their ancestors, the Nyes and the Tupper, early settlers in this Cape Cod town. The inscription is given on page 197.

English town of Sandwich on the river Stour, which was one of the Cinque-ports of the ancient days. Nothing but a forest wilderness, reaching down to the salt marshes which bordered the stretches of white beach, greeted the eyes of those first settlers who early in the year 1637 chose this spot on the Cape as a satisfactory place "to sit down." This territory had previously been used as a trading post, for it formed a most convenient halting place on the route between Plymouth and the Dutch colonies of New York. Its actual settlement, however, dates to that year, 1637, when, as stated in the old Plymouth records, "it is also agreed by the Court that these tenn men of Saugust, viz, Edmond Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott shall have liberty to view a place to sitt down and have sufficient lands for three score famylies upon the conditions propounded to them by the Governor and Mr. Winslowe." The settlement was incorporated as a town on September 3, 1637, and named for Sandwich in Kent County, England, where several of the early settlers once lived. The boundary lines were established by the Puritan Captain, Miles Standish, and his friend John Alden, when Plymouth ordered the town to be laid out. Before the end of the year this little group of pioneers was joined by fifty others who came chiefly from Lynn, Saugus, Duxbury and Plymouth. The names that have appeared often in the history of the town are Freeman, Dillingham, Tuttle, Allen, Besse, Blackwell, Bodfish, Bourne, Briggs, Burgess, Ewer, Hallett, Harlow, Holway, Sanders, Nye and Wing; the few lines of poetry which we quote and which were written at the time of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary make further mention of some of the names that have meant so much to the town:—

dating back to the year 1570, has just been returned by Colonel Wing from out West, at the suggestion of Mr. Nye, and will now be placed among the antiquities in the Sandwich Historical Society. Members of the Wing family for many years have been corresponding with Mr. Jacobs. The Mayor of the English town also sent over to the Wing family (on the occasion of one of their family reunions) some books and papers. Further than this we have been unable to trace any direct communications between the two towns.

This old Cape Cod town vies with its sister Yarmouth in attractions, and perhaps suggests something of the picturesque old

“The names of Freeman and of Bourne,
Nye, Dillingham, and their compeers;
We trace, from first to last, upon
The annals of this ancient town.”

In 1908 there was erected in the village of Sandwich, in the village square near the present town house, a large boulder shown on page 196 to which was affixed a tablet in memory of the ancestors of Benjamin Nye, the earliest ancestor of the Nye family in this country, and the inscription thereon reads as follows:—

1637
ERECTED BY THE NYE FAMILY OF AMERICA
TO THE MEMORY OF THEIR ANCESTORS
BENJAMIN NYE AND
KATHARINE TUPPER HIS WIFE
WE BEST SERVE THE INTEREST OF POSTERITY
BY TREASURING THE MEMORY OF OUR ANCESTORS
1908

On the farm still owned by the descendants of Edmond Freeman there are two large boulders called the Saddle and Pillion Rocks which mark the graves of himself and his wife. The tradition is that after the death of his wife, Freeman, who was the first settler in Sandwich of that name, had these boulders drawn by oxen to their present location, placing the Pillion stone over the grave of his wife, giving at the same time instructions that the Saddle stone should be placed over his own grave, upon his death.

Within a few years descendants of Edmond Freeman and his wife have had a tablet set into each of these stones. The inscription on the Saddle stone reads as follows:—

EDMOND FREEMAN
BORN IN ENGLAND 1590
DIED IN SANDWICH 1682
A FOUNDER OF THE TOWN OF SANDWICH IN 1637
ASSISTANT TO GOVERNOR BRADFORD
1641-1647



From a photograph

Kinlness Captain John S. Carpenter, U.S.N., and Henry M. Hutchings, Esq.

THE "SADDLE" ROCK, SANDWICH,
MASSACHUSETTS,

placed over the grave of Edmond Freeman, who was one of the earliest settlers in our Sandwich, and who was born in England in 1590.



*From a photograph
Kindness Captain John S. Carpenter, U.S.N., and Henry M. Hutchings, Esq.*

THE "PILLION" ROCK, SANDWICH, MASSACHUSETTS, marking the grave of Edmond Freeman's wife, Elizabeth. These two stones, known as the "Saddle" and "Pillion" Rocks, are on the farm still owned by Edmond Freeman's descendants. After the death of his wife, Edmond Freeman placed the "Pillion" over her grave and directed that upon his death the "Saddle" should be placed over his own grave.

The inscription on the tablet on the Pillion Rock reads as follows:—

ELIZABETH WIFE OF
EDMOND FREEMAN
BORN IN ENGLAND 1600
DIED IN SANDWICH 1675-6

During King Philip's War, which resulted in the devastation of so many frontier towns, Sandwich and several other Cape Cod towns invited the dwellers in the stricken settlements to take refuge with them, for none of the Cape tribes joined with Philip in this uprising, many even serving against him. The friendliness on

the part of these Indians was due in no small measure to the work of the Cape Cod missionaries, among whom were Richard Bourne and Thomas Tupper of Sandwich. The former settled in the town in 1637, became an instructor to the Mashpee Indians in 1658, and was ordained as a preacher by Eliot and Cotton in 1670. So great was the affection of the Indians for this missionary and his family, that in 1723, forty-one years after his death, when a Bourne child was suffering from a disease which the physicians believed incurable, the Indians came with their medicine men, and, with the mother's permission, gave the child their simple remedies which resulted in a cure. Thomas Tupper was a missionary among the Herring River Indians, and in the diary of Judge Samuel Sewall are found extracts relating to a church which was built for the Indians at this place under Tupper's supervision, and at the expense of Judge Sewall. This was the first meeting house in this vicinity to be made of sound and lasting material, in the English fashion, the carpenter, Edward Milton of Sandwich, having been ordered to build a "convenient, comfortable meeting-house for the natives at Sandwich" and to finish it properly, "by making and well hanging the doors, clapboarding in the inside well and filling the walls with shavings or other suitable matter for warmth." From that time to the present, Sandwich has well maintained its churches. There are now five church buildings in the village, and the sight of the spires and towers across the meadows which meets the eye of the traveler on the railroad when approaching the town is an inspiring one. The spire of the Congregational Church, although



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq., and J. A. Jacobs, Esq.

BARBICAN, SANDWICH, ENGLAND,
a picturesque gate of the town.

somewhat reduced in dimensions, is on the same beautiful lines as that of the Park Street Church in Boston.

There was a curious law in our Sandwich in the early days forbidding a young man to marry until he had killed so many blackbirds, which was a condition that was imposed in order to keep a constant ratio between the number of spinsters and the number of poor marksmen. It was quite natural that Sandwich, situated as it was upon the seacoast, should have become a seafaring community. Here maritime pursuits were carried on sometimes in defiance of the King, as in the case of drift whales which from time immemorial had belonged to the crown. Another reference to this industry appears in the records of the year 1702, when the town voted to its pastor, Rev. Rowland Cotton, as part of his salary, "all such drift whales as shall, during the time of his ministry, be driven or cast ashore within the limits of the town, being such as shall not be killed with hands." It may be assumed that some of the funds thus diverted from the King's treasury went towards a new Sunday gown for Madam Cotton. The revenue that the settlers derived from a tax on mackerel was used for the support of the public school.

The Earl of Sandwich, who died in 1792, derived his title from Sandwich, England. He was the First Lord of the Admiralty in 1778, when Captain Cook discovered the Sandwich Islands, which were named for him. There is so much history surrounding the English town that we can mention only a few of the important events that are connected with the ancient seaport, which was at one time known as "Sondwic." Most of the pioneers who came from Kent to this country doubtless often had visions of this sleepy, picturesque Old World town, with its ancient churches, its crooked streets, and its high gables—the port where once the galleys of imperial Rome lay at anchor. The town is first mentioned in 664 during the life of St. Wilfrid, when it is related that the Bishop returning from France arrived "happily and pleasantly" in the haven of Sandwich, the town probably having been founded about that time. The territory about Sandwich was reclaimed from the seas in historic times, but it can hardly be said to be a port now, as the sands have shifted to such a great extent. Its decline began during the Tudor days and during the reign of Henry VII the river diminished so much that the harbour became very poor, while during the reign of Queen Elizabeth it was hardly used at all. Few vessels now go up the river Stour, and the shipping that once existed there to a considerable degree has been abandoned. At one time the Corporation of Sandwich complained that the people carried off too much sand that was left when the river fell; the Corporation claimed that these persons should be sentenced to capital punishment, but that the river had become so low it would be impossible to drown them if it got much lower. Many more attempts were made to improve the harbour but without much success. Soon after the time of Queen Elizabeth the town grew very prosperous, and many serge, baize and flannel workers came to the town, which fact has been commented upon in England in the following words:—

"Hops, Reformation, baize and beer
Came into England all in a year."

Fortunately, as the town lost the use of its harbour, a number of Huguenots were brought over by Queen Elizabeth from the Netherlands and they founded the industries of weaving and market-gardening, thereby causing great prosperity. It is also said that celery was first grown in England by these new-comers to Sandwich. We will mention only a few names connected with the town and not necessarily in chronological order. In 851, Athelstan, King of Kent, fought a battle here against the Danes, which resulted in their defeat and the capture of nine of their ships. A few months later, the enemy again appeared in the mouth of the Thames with three hundred and fifty vessels, landed on the Kentish shore, and pillaged Sandwich and Canterbury; there is a legend that King Arthur set out from here with his army and a great multitude of ships to give battle against Rome, returning also to this port; here Edward the Confessor lived for some time, while collecting his fleet; from here in 1164 Thomas à Becket, after his flight from North-

ampton, set sail on a fishing vessel, later returning to the same port, where he was received with great joy by the townspeople; here, too, in 1194 King Richard I landed after imprisonment by Leopold, Duke of Austria; here Edward III went to rendezvous his fleet before sailing for France. About this time a curious regulation was made that the dredgers were not allowed to sell their oysters to strangers until all the inhabitants of Sandwich had first been supplied. Another event that we might mention was the arrival at Sandwich in 1357 of Edward the Black Prince, with his prisoner the luckless John, King of France, on their way from Bordeaux, after the battle of Poitiers. Queen Elizabeth was so interested in the town that in 1572 she made a visit there and was received with much splendor. The house where she stayed is now used as a private residence. In 1670, Queen Catherine visited the town with her great cavalcade, and her visit has been commemorated by a series of paintings which were formerly in a private house, but which have now been removed to the Guildhall. The old town was also the resort of many others of the royalty of England.

There is also a Sandwich in New Hampshire.



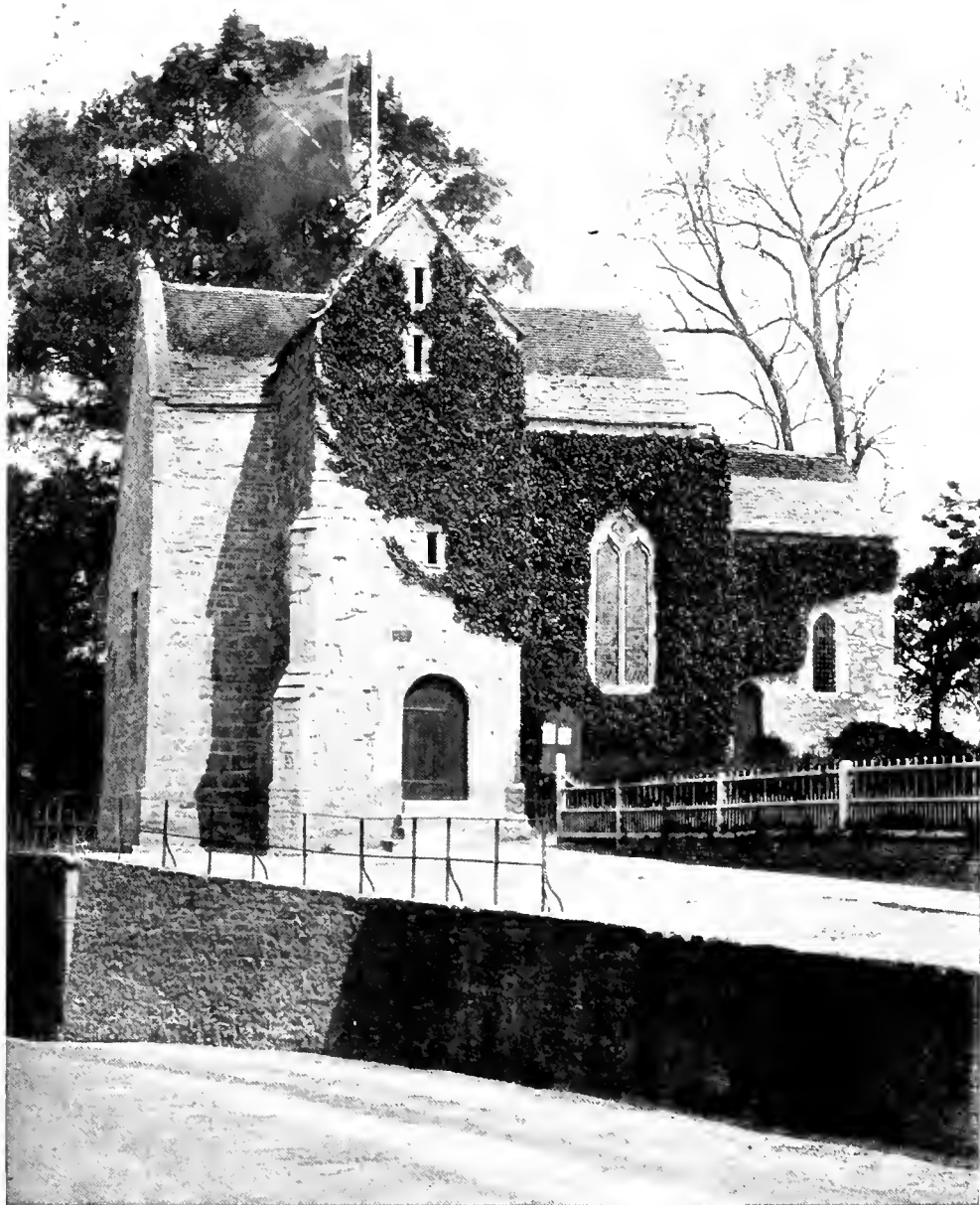
From a photograph Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq., and J. A. Jacobs, Esq.

STRAND STREET, SANDWICH,
ENGLAND

Most of the streets in Sandwich are narrow and winding.

WAREHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

THE only official correspondence between the Warehams of old England and New England took place in 1879 at the time of the bi-centennial of Rochester, now part of our Wareham, when Hon. Thomas Lean Skewes of the English town wrote to our town. There is no question but that the Cape Cod town, like many others nearby, was named after the old town in Dorset County, England, which is a quaint, sleepy village of about two thousand inhabitants, dating back to the time when the Romans held possession of England. It is occasionally enlivened, however, at the time of the election for the local member of Parliament, when the respective candidates address their constituents from the "hustings," as they are called, where many a battle royal has been fought and many



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, WAREHAM, ENGLAND

A rare example of a Saxon building, having remained practically intact for over twelve hundred years.

a head has been broken. The town is very tranquil, as another picture on the following page shows, and all that remains of the ancient days are the huge earth-works of Roman construction which almost surround the town. There is also evidence that the place was a British camp even before the Romans landed on English soil and fortified the place.

The eastern part of Wareham, on Cape Cod, was known to the Indians as "Agawam" and was sold to the Plymouth colony in 1655, which some years later resold it to Joseph Warren, William Clark, Joseph Bartlett, Josiah Morton, Isaac Little and Seth Pope. The western part belonged to Rochester, and in the year 1739 both tracts of land were incorporated under the name of Wareham. The earliest permanent settlers, however, came from Hingham, Massachusetts, chief of them being Israel Fearing, whose family played an important part in the history of the town. The township was incorporated in July, 1739, the first minister chosen being Rev. Roland Thatcher, who was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, and who was ordained December 26th, 1739. He was succeeded by Rev. Josiah Cotton. Other settlers of Wareham came from Sandwich, Rochester and Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Wareham, at the mouth of the Frome River in Dorsetshire, occupies the site of the old Roman station Morino, and takes its name from the Roman designation of the town. Its fame is undoubtedly due to the fact that Horace Walpole was a native of the town, and that from there lime and cement are exported, as well as potter's clay, much of which is sent to America and various parts of the Continent.

An historian says: "In Saxon times it was already a place of note, and it is said that Beohtric, King of Wessex, was buried here A.D. 800. During the period of the Danish invasions those piratical marauders continually landed at Wareham, and made it their headquarters. In 1015 Canute entered the Frome, and having ravaged Dorset, Somerset and Wilts, and plundered Cerne Abbey, returned hither, and sailed thence to Brownsea. At the time of the Domesday Survey the unfortunate town was in very sunken fortunes, but it revived again under the rule of the Conqueror, who appointed two mint masters here, the same number it had in the time of Æthelstan. The strength of its position brought much misery on the inhabitants during the struggle between Stephen and the Empress Maud. It was seized for the latter by Robert of Gloucester in 1138. The next year Baldwin de Redvers, one of the Empress' warmest adherents, landed here and seized Corfe Castle. It was taken and burned by Stephen in 1142 during the temporary absence of the Earl of Gloucester, who on his return with young Prince Henry, then a boy of nine, retook the town and castle, the latter after an obstinate defence of three weeks. In 1146, when Prince Henry was forced to leave the kingdom, he took ship here for Anjou. After this the poor town seems to have enjoyed a breathing time. John landed here in 1205, and again eleven years later. In 1213 Peter of Pomfret, the hermit, who had foretold the king's deposition, was brought out of his prison at



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

TOW PATH, SOUTH BRIDGE AND TRINITY CHURCH TOWER, WAREHAM, ENGLAND



From a photograph

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

NORTH STREET, WAREHAM, ENGLAND,
showing St. Martin's Church on the right in the background.

Corfe, and, after being dragged through the streets of the town, was hanged and quartered here.

“During the civil wars of the seventeenth century it again became the object of contention between the two parties, being repeatedly taken and retaken, after its first occupation for the Parliament in 1642. The townspeople were chiefly loyal to the Crown. Their ‘dreadful malignancy’ was used as an argument by Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper for the complete destruction of the town, as it would certainly be occupied by the royal forces on the first opportunity, unless it was ‘plucked down and made no town.’ The ruin averted then was accomplished one hundred and twenty years later, July 25, 1762, when nearly the whole town was consumed by fire; but two years after, it rose from its ashes ‘fairer than before.’”

WOODSTOCK, VERMONT, AND WOODSTOCK, CONNECTICUT

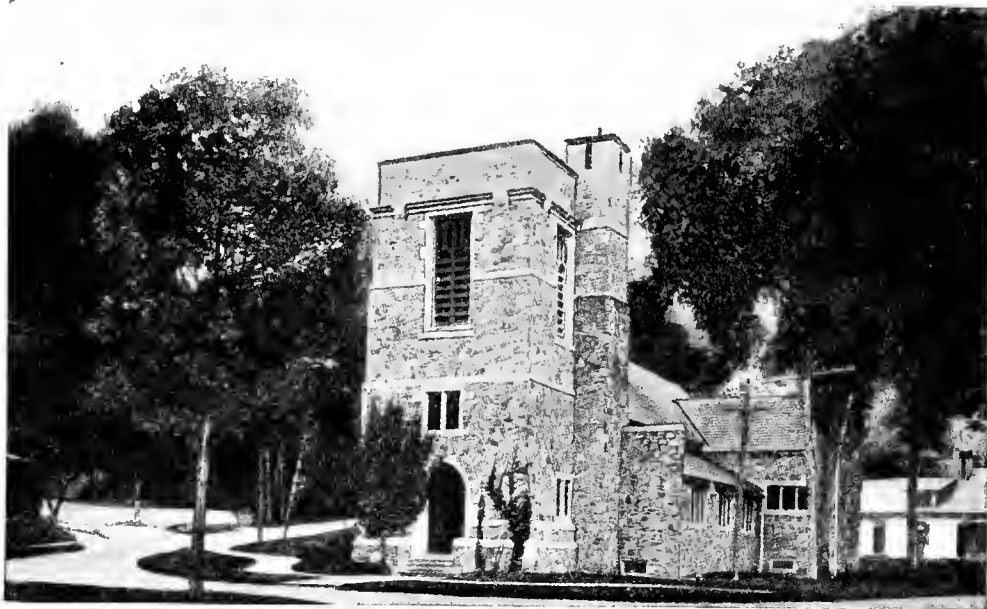
IN St. James Episcopal Church at Woodstock, Vermont, shown in the cut, are two carved wooden panels which came from St. Mary Magdalen’s Church in Woodstock, England. One of these panels is on each side of the chancel, and below one is the following inscription:—

These panels were given by the Rector and Parishioners of St. Mary Magdalen’s Church Woodstock (Oxfordshire) England and once formed a part of the eighteenth century organ loft of that ancient church.

This attractive Vermont town was named after the place of the same name in Connecticut, which in turn was so called from the town of Woodstock in England. The first person to settle in the Vermont town was James Sanderson, who came there about 1670 from Leicester, Massachusetts, having previously lived in Watertown, Massachusetts. The records show that he was chosen one of the hog drivers of Woodstock in the year 1774.

Woodstock, Connecticut, is closely associated with Massachusetts, for we are told that Rev. John Eliot was wont to pray from his pulpit in Roxbury for his parishioners, the fathers of the Connecticut town, many of whom went there from Roxbury.

A town meeting was held in Roxbury in 1683 to arrange for the new settlement in Connecticut, and at this meeting a number of prominent citizens drew up a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts which was at once granted. The following year, after the terms set forth were accepted by Roxbury, Samuel and John Ruggles, John Curtis and Edward Morris were sent out to “view the wilderness and find a convenient place.” At first the settlement was called New Roxbury after the Massachusetts town, but finally the citizens, desiring to have a name of



From a photograph

Kindness Wm. Rodman Fay, Esq.

ST. JAMES CHURCH, WOODSTOCK, VERMONT

In this church are two panels given by St. Mary Magdalen's Church, in Woodstock, England.

their own, adopted the suggestion of Judge Sewall, that it be called Woodstock, his notes on this subject appearing in his diary as follows:—

“I gave New Roxbury the name of Woodstock, because of its nearness to Oxford, for the sake of Queen Elizabeth, and the notable meetings that have been held at the place bearing that name in England, some of which Dr. Gilbert informed me of when in England. It stands on a Hill. I saw it as I (went) to Coventry, but left it on the left hand. Some told Capt. Ruggles that I gave the name and put words in his mouth to desire of me a Bell for the Town.”

The two New England Woodstocks remember with pride their historic mother town, which is about eight miles from the town of Oxford, and fifty odd miles from London. The appearance of the town has hardly changed an iota during the last three quarters of a century. Here have dwelt many of the kings of England; here King Alfred translated Boethius' Consolations of Philosophy; and here, to the displeasure of his French wife, Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine, Henry II brought the fair Rosamond, around whose name cluster so many stories which the light of modern research has proved untrue. Algernon Charles Swinburne has made use of one of the myths in his “Rosamond,” the first scene of which is laid in “The Maze at Woodstock,” while Tennyson refers to Rosamond's terror of Queen Eleanor in his “Dream of Fair Women.” Here Becket came, and Chaucer too,



From a photograph by Henry W. Jones

WOODSTOCK, ENGLAND, SHOWING PARK STREET AND THE MARKET PLACE

Kindness, Ian Forbes Robertson, Esq.

who laid one of his scenes in "The Dream" in the park of Woodstock; Princess Elizabeth was also imprisoned here by her sister Mary. Tennyson also has faithfully reproduced the scene and the inscription made by Elizabeth on her prison window:—

"Much suspected, of me
Nothing proved can be,
Quoth Elizabeth, Prisoner."

From this town Sir Walter Scott, too, procured the material for his novel "Woodstock."

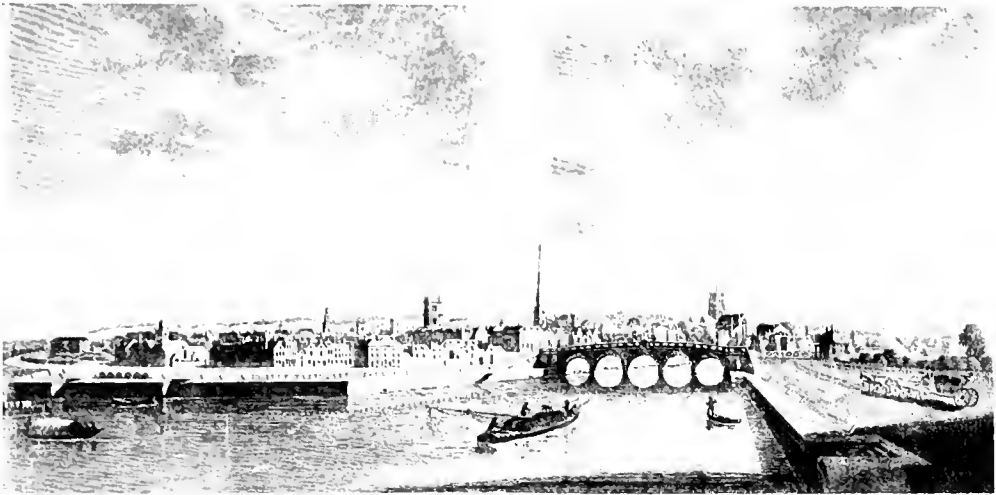
Saxon and Norman kings for centuries hunted and feasted in Woodstock. One of the last royal banquets was held here for James II in 1687. Some years later the palace was declared to be beyond repair, and in 1704 the royal manor of Woodstock was given to John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, as a reward for his famous victory at Blenheim. Parliament bestowed £500,000 with which to build the present palace that bears the name of the little village where the Duke of Marlborough attained his victory, and in the park the trees are said to be arranged in the order of the battle of Blenheim. The acorns from one of the oaks in this park were collected a few years ago and sent either to Woodstock, Vermont, or to Woodstock, Connecticut. Much of the beauty of the modern park is due to the genius of "Capability" Brown, the landscape gardener, who by damming the river Glyme, formed a lovely lake on the grounds of the palace, boasting that

"The Thames will never forgive me for what
I have done at Blenheim!"

Doctor Johnson, however, who visited the park many years later, irascibly remarked, "The epigram has been drowned!" The present Duke of Marlborough, Charles John Spencer Churchill, K.G., married Consuelo, the daughter of W. K. Vanderbilt, Esq., of New York.

WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

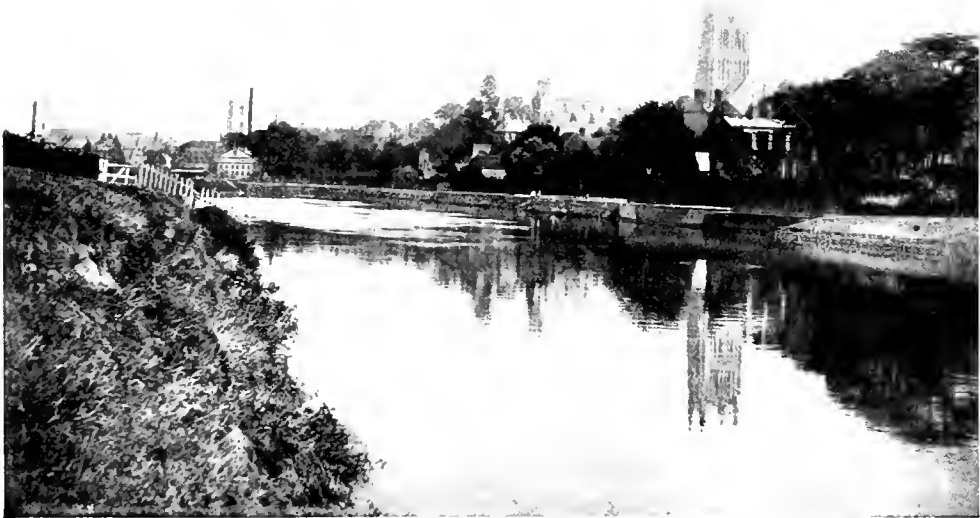
WORCESTER, Massachusetts, was undoubtedly named after the Battle of Worcester which was fought on Worcester Plains in 1651 between the armies of King Charles II and Cromwell. An ancient building in old Worcester called The Commandery, founded by St. Wulfstan in 1095, is pointed out as the house in which the King took refuge, and from which he escaped by the back door. Many relics of this battle have been dug up, and in 1908 the mother city sent to her namesake two suits of armour which had been worn by soldiers of King Charles in this conflict. On page 210 is a picture of one of these suits, both of which were placed in the Mayor's office in City Hall. The



WEST VIEW OF THE CITY OF WORCESTER.

St. Albani's Church to the West *St. Peter's Church to the East*
St. Andrew's Church to the West *St. James's Church to the East*
St. Mary's Church to the West *St. John's Church to the East*
St. Nicholas's Church to the West *St. Martin's Church to the East*
St. Paul's Church to the West *St. Peter's Church to the East*
St. Andrew's Church to the West *St. James's Church to the East*
St. Mary's Church to the West *St. John's Church to the East*
St. Nicholas's Church to the West *St. Martin's Church to the East*
St. Paul's Church to the West *St. Peter's Church to the East*

Photographed from "The History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester," by Valentine Green, 1796



Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kin-Iness Mrs. Mary Fifield King

WORCESTER, ENGLAND



From a photograph By E. B. Luce

ONE OF TWO SUITS
OF ARMOUR USED
IN THE BATTLE OF
WORCESTER

brought over in 1908 by Col. Albert Webb of Worcester, England, as a present to Worcester, Massachusetts. It is now in the City Hall, Worcester, Massachusetts.

presentation of these interesting gifts was made by Col. Albert Webb, who brought them over as a donation from the Corporation of Worcester, England, together with this letter from the Mayor of old Worcester, Hon. John Stalard:—

“The Mayor, Aldermen and citizens of the city of Worcester and county of the same name in England send a hearty greeting to the Mayor and Corporation of the city of Worcester in Massachusetts, and beg their acceptance, as a token of friendly remembrance, of the accompanying two suits of armour, forming part of nine suits, which, with a brass cannon, were presented to our city by a former member of the corporation as having been used by the soldiers of King Charles the Second at the battle of Worcester, September 3d, 1651, and we have intrusted Col. Albert Webb, V.D., J.P., a member of our corporation to make the presentation of the said suits of armour, with a hearty assurance of our good will toward the city of Worcester in America. Given under our common seal this 16th day of October, 1908.”

A committee of well-known Worcester people which included Louis H. Buckley, Charles W. Stevens, Frederick Midgley, John A. Larkin, Frederick H. Luke, George H. Coates, Arthur B. Brunell, John P. Holmgren, Peter F. Sullivan, Samuel S. Green and Nathaniel Paine was appointed to receive Colonel Webb, who during his visit stayed at the house of Mr. Paine. The presentation took place in the Mayor's room in City Hall and the gifts were received by Hon. James Logan, who was Mayor of Worcester at the time. Colonel Webb in his speech made the following remarks:—

“Good-will and high esteem exist all over our country towards this great and powerful nation. We hope that this incident will create an always broadening movement of cordial good feeling in America towards the mother country that will be felt even to the farthest confines of this continent. We wish it to be a token and a proof that only the best of good feeling prevails in England towards America and we hope that the good-will which now exists, and is so essential to the peace of the whole world, will be welded into an unbreakable tie between us. I hope that you will always see in the significance of this gift the guarantee that the two great English-speaking nations of the earth are indissolubly bound together by ties of blood and friendship that nothing can sever.”

Mayor Logan's reply included these words:—

“We will give these relics an honored place in our city as a memorial of the men who fought for both you and us in Worcester, England, so many years ago.”

The first settlers of Massachusetts at an early date began to move from the coast towards the beautiful Lake Quinsigamond, which was the name of the set-



N.E. VIEW OF WORCESTER CATHEDRAL, 1789.

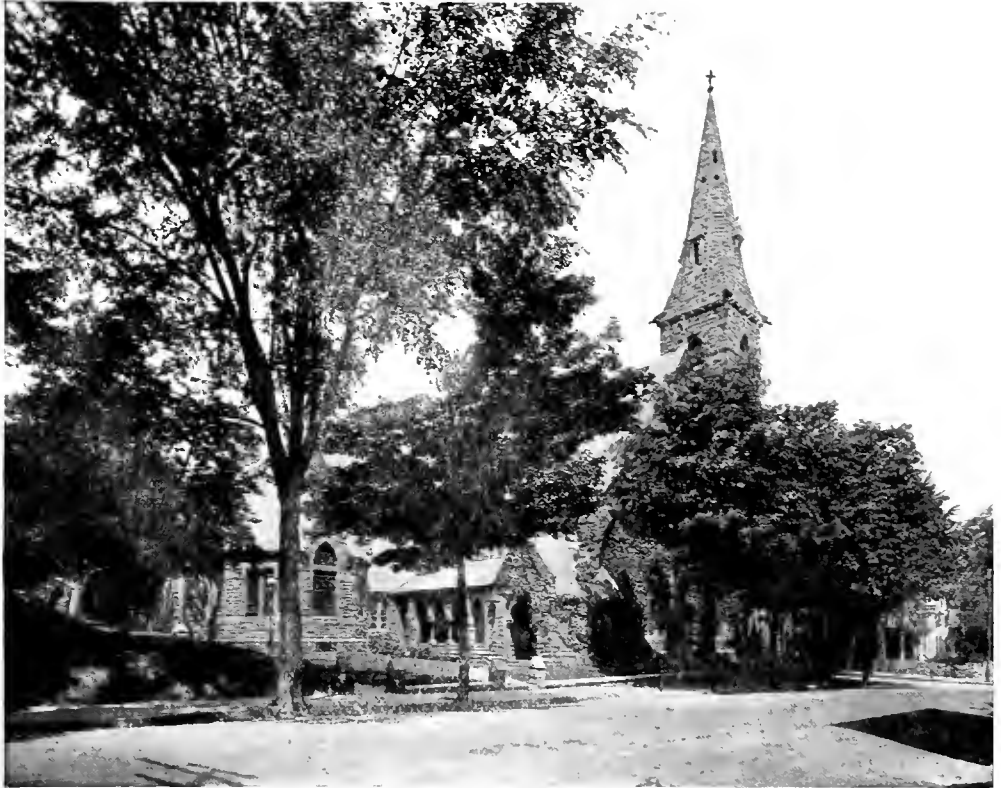
*To the Honourable and Reverend the Dean, and the Reverend the Chapter of Worcester
This Plate (Presented by Them to this Work) is most Respectfully Dedicated by their Most Obedient and
Obliged humble Servant
Valentine Green*

From an old print in "The History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester," Valentine Green, 1796

NORTHEAST VIEW OF WORCESTER CATHEDRAL, ENGLAND, 1789

Some fragments from this cathedral were sent to All Saints Church in Worcester, Massachusetts.

tlement on the place where Worcester now is. It was called Quinsigamond, meaning "fishing place for pickerel," until 1684, when it was changed to Worcester. There had been a settlement at Springfield and the General Court thought it desirable to have a place midway between this town and Boston where travelers and horses could rest and spend the night. Daniel Gookin, Edward Johnson, Joshua Fisher and Thomas Noyes were therefore appointed a committee in 1665 to survey the land near the lake and to determine if there was a "meet place for a plantation." A few years later, the committee, though somewhat changed in personnel, reported that the place showed great prospects of being made into an attractive village, and recommended that the Court "reserve it for a town." From 1657 to 1664 the Court made grants of this land to the church at Malden, to Increase Norwell of Charlestown, and to Thomas Noyes of Sudbury. The latter sold his land to Ephraim Curtis of Sudbury, who has been considered the first white settler of Worcester. He was the only white man between Marlboro and Brookfield, and it is said that after a hard day's work he would sit down and, look-



From a photograph

ALL SAINTS CHURCH, WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

By E. B. Luce

In this church are relics, shown in another cut, sent as a present by Worcester Cathedral, Worcester, England.

ing towards Sudbury, in his loneliness would shed tears. He distinguished himself later during the attack of King Philip at Brookfield. The village, destroyed by the Indians several years later, was rebuilt, but again was destroyed, remaining unoccupied until 1684, when Captain Henchman and his associates returned and built a citadel. Curtis' son was one of the number and has gone down in history as the first of his family to become a permanent settler. This settlement was again destroyed by the Indians, but was rebuilt in 1713 by Jonas Rice, who was really responsible for the establishment of the first permanent settlement in the town. A tablet to his memory has been placed on a boulder on Heywood Street, the inscription reading as follows:—

On this site
In 1713
Major Jonas Rice
Made the first
Permanent Settlement
in Worcester
Placed by
The Worcester Society of Antiquity.

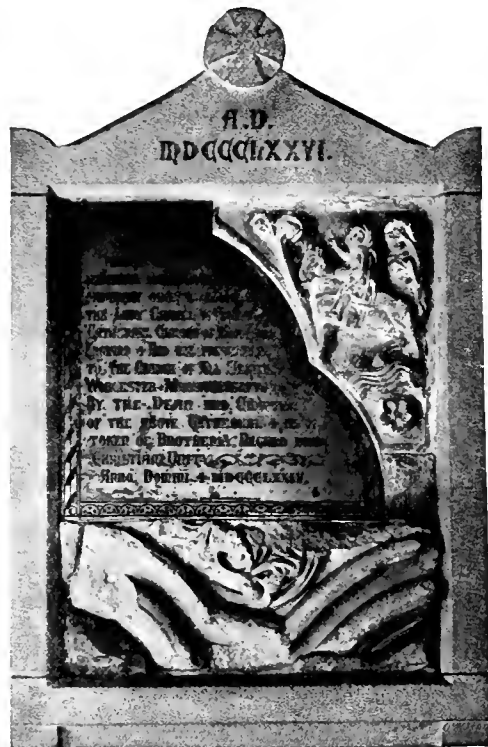
There have been some other interchanges of presents between the two cities, the chief one being some fragments of the Cathedral of Worcester, England, which have been placed as an attractive decoration in the wall of the porch of All Saints Church in our Worcester. At the time of the dispute over the Oregon boundary, when our relations with England were somewhat strained, letters were sent from Worcester, America, to Worcester, England, assuring them of our friendship, and a cordial answer was returned, both of which are preserved in the Worcester Public Library here. Other correspondence followed, including a letter written during the Mexican War by friends in Worcester, England, to the superintendents, teachers and friends of Sabbath-schools and religious education in Worcester, Massachusetts. Some years later, in the year 1874, John Davis Washburn, representing a committee, took over to the English town a collection of books as a present. It was at this time that the fragments from the Cathedral of Worcester were brought back to this country, and the tablet shown in the cut below carefully describes their history.

The English Mayor a few years later wrote to the American city as follows:—

“I truly am doubtful which is best; to have a comfortable past behind you all settled and arranged or a future before you, with all its possibilities.”

At the formal opening of the Public Library and Hastings Museum at old Worcester, in 1881, our minister at the Court of St. James, Hon. James Russell Lowell, performed the ceremony, and the librarian of the Free Public Library at Worcester, Massachusetts, sent a cable of greeting to the Mayor of old Worcester which was received as the procession was entering the building. The English Mayor replied by cable.

At the time of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the naming of Worcester, Massachusetts, held in 1884, the Mayor of old Worcester, Hon. W. M. Williamson, was invited to attend the ceremonies, but owing to pressing duties at home he was unable to accept. Several residents of old Worcester, however, have visited the Massachusetts city which bears its name.



From a photograph

By E. B. Luce

RELICS FROM WORCESTER CATHEDRAL,
WORCESTER, ENGLAND,

presented to All Saints Church, Worcester, Massachusetts. The tablet records the event.



From a photograph

Kindness Mrs. Mary Field King

FRIAR STREET, WORCESTER, ENGLAND

Another Englishman who visited our Worcester was Henry Willis, and shortly after our city sent over numerous other books and pamphlets. Samuel S. Green also visited the English town as a representative of our Worcester, and was received with great courtesy. It should also be mentioned that Mayor Williamson of old Worcester visited our city, and after his return home sent over two beautiful albums of photographs of members of the Corporation of Worcester, England, taken during the Jubilee year, 1887, and other presents.

English Worcester is a quaint and large cathedral city situated on both sides of the river Severn. It became important in early English history owing to the fact of its close proximity to Wales which made it the scene of much fighting in repelling invaders, and time after time the gallant little garrison of the town stemmed the attacks. In 1113 the Welsh burned the town; in 1140 it was taken by the Empress Maud; in 1150 Stephen burned the town, but failed in his attack on the Castle; again in 1189 and 1202 Worcester was burned. The city dates back to 585 A.D., having been built on the site of a Roman town. It was the Wigorna-ceastre of the Saxons, from which comes Worcester, meaning "War Castle," which is an appropriate name, as Briton, Roman, Saxon, Dane and Norman have all fought there. Bishops St. Dunstan and St. Oswald both lived there, the latter becoming the patron saint of the city. St. Oswald dedicated the Cathedral, which was destroyed and rebuilt in the eleventh century by Wulfstan II, who was an even greater saint. The present church in 1218 was again partially rebuilt and dedicated with great



From "Barber's Historical Collections"

WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS (MAIN STREET)

An old view.

pomp, St. Wulfstan's body being enshrined in the altar. In this church there also is a tomb of King John, which is the oldest regal tomb in England; in 1797 it was opened to prove to archæologists that the body was really that of the king.

The Guildhall was built in 1721 and contains many suits of armour which were worn during the Battle of Worcester and which are similar to the ones sent to this country.

Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Worcester in 1574 granted a charter to some clothiers, forming them into a corporation which still exists. Another item of interest is that Sir Henry Washington who was made Governor of Worcester in the absence of the regular Governor, while the latter was a prisoner during the siege of Worcester, was supposed to be connected with the ancestry of Gen. George Washington. Dean Swift was also a resident of the city.

The present Mayor of the English Worcester, Hon. Arthur Carlton, during the war suggested that the citizens of his town "adopt" Worcester, Massachusetts, and invite all officers and men of the American Army hailing from Worcester, and who took part in the Great War, to visit the homes of the people of his city during any leave of absence. This idea of the English Mayor was enlarged upon and about three hundred towns in England "adopted" other towns in America, in most cases choosing those of the same name as their own.

The latest expression of interest towards England was shown very recently by the Worcester Art Museum, which assumed responsibility for, and made possible, the tour of the British Government Exhibition of War Pictures in this country. The paintings were by Sir William Orpen, the well-known Irishman and other artists of the British Empire.

YARMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

AT Yarmouth, England, also known as Great Yarmouth, Admiral Nelson was given the freedom of the city, and the Town Clerk, as he administered the oath, said, "Hold up your right hand, my Lord," to which came the reply, "That is at Teneriffe," whereupon the people renewed their shouting in their jubilation over the recent successes of the British Navy. It is said that Yarmouth watched the Admiral's career with unusual interest, and it is certain that on this visit the people showed special enthusiasm, for they took the horses from his carriage and themselves drew him through the crowded streets of the town. This incident took place in 1800 after the battle of the Nile, and to the present time the Nelson room in the "Old Star Hotel" on the Quay is pointed out with interest to the visitor, as Nelson is said to have lodged there on another occasion when he landed at that seaport. The panelling from the Nelson room was sold to an American some years ago and is believed now to be in Washington, D.C. This hotel was not used always as an inn, having been built in the last part of the sixteenth century by William Crowe as his private residence.

Many jokes have been made about Yarmouth and its herrings, it having often been said that the town was "built upon herring bones." Another person in describing it said it was known for its herrings and excursionists, while still another writer in speaking of its herring fishery says, "It is the worthiest herring fishery in Europe, which draweth great concourse of people, which maketh the town much richer all the year following, but very unsavory for the time." Once a year Yarmouth used to hold a herring fair. At one time this port registered six hundred and thirty-one sailing vessels, and claimed that its herring nets, added to those owned by the nearby town of Lowestoft, would stretch over two hundred miles. Certainly the Yarmouth bloater has made a world-wide reputation, although in the old days it was claimed that there was so much smuggling between Holland and the English coast that spirits were sometimes more profitable than fishing. On the town arms are three herrings with lions' heads, a symbol of the prosperity of the town and also a recognition of loyalty to the King.

It was the beachmen's colony in Yarmouth that especially attracted the attention of Dickens; these beachmen used to derive their living from salvaging boats that went ashore off the Yarmouth coast, and according to one of the historians of the town the customary prayer of the children of this little colony was, "Pray God send daddy a good ship ashore before morning." There are many people in Yarmouth who remember Dickens' "Mr. Peggotty's house," which was an old ship on the beach where he lived. Dickens must have been very fond of the town, because he is said to have made the remark that if one had a grudge against any particular insurance company the best way to gratify it would be to buy a large annuity and then retire to Yarmouth to live.



STUR-HOUSE, TOWN-HOUSE, and SOUTH-QUAY, YARMOUTH

From an old print; photograph by Alfred Yallop

Kindness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

THE QUAY, YARMOUTH, ENGLAND,

as it looked in 1814, showing Custom-House and Town House. The Quay is over a mile in length.

In the town there are many quaint houses, which have a very foreign appearance, resembling very much the old buildings of Amsterdam and Rotterdam; David Copperfield himself thought they looked very Dutch, also saying that "if land had been a little more separated from the sea and the town and the tide had not been quite so mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been much nicer," but after he had smelt the fish, pitch, oakum and tallow, and had seen the sailors walking about, he said he felt he had done the place an injustice. Characteristic of the town are the numerous "Rows," or narrow alleys, one of which, called "Kitty Witches," is at one point only twenty-nine inches wide.

An interesting visitor to Yarmouth was Charles II who was received there in 1671, and who was presented with four herrings made of gold with ruby eyes. These few words describe his visit:—

"Yarmouth had first (O, more than happy port!)
The honour to receive the King and Court,
And entertain, season providing dishes,
The King of England with the king of fishes!"

It may be interesting also to mention that Governor Winthrop in the "Arbella" sailed from this port, while still another occasion of interest was a dinner along the Quay which was held in 1814 to celebrate the restoration of King Louis XVIII of



From an old print owned by a Boston collector

Formerly in the collection of J. H. Sears, Essex, England

THE QUAY, YARMOUTH. ENGLAND

France. There was a curious superstition in the town that when an old maid died the steeple nodded.

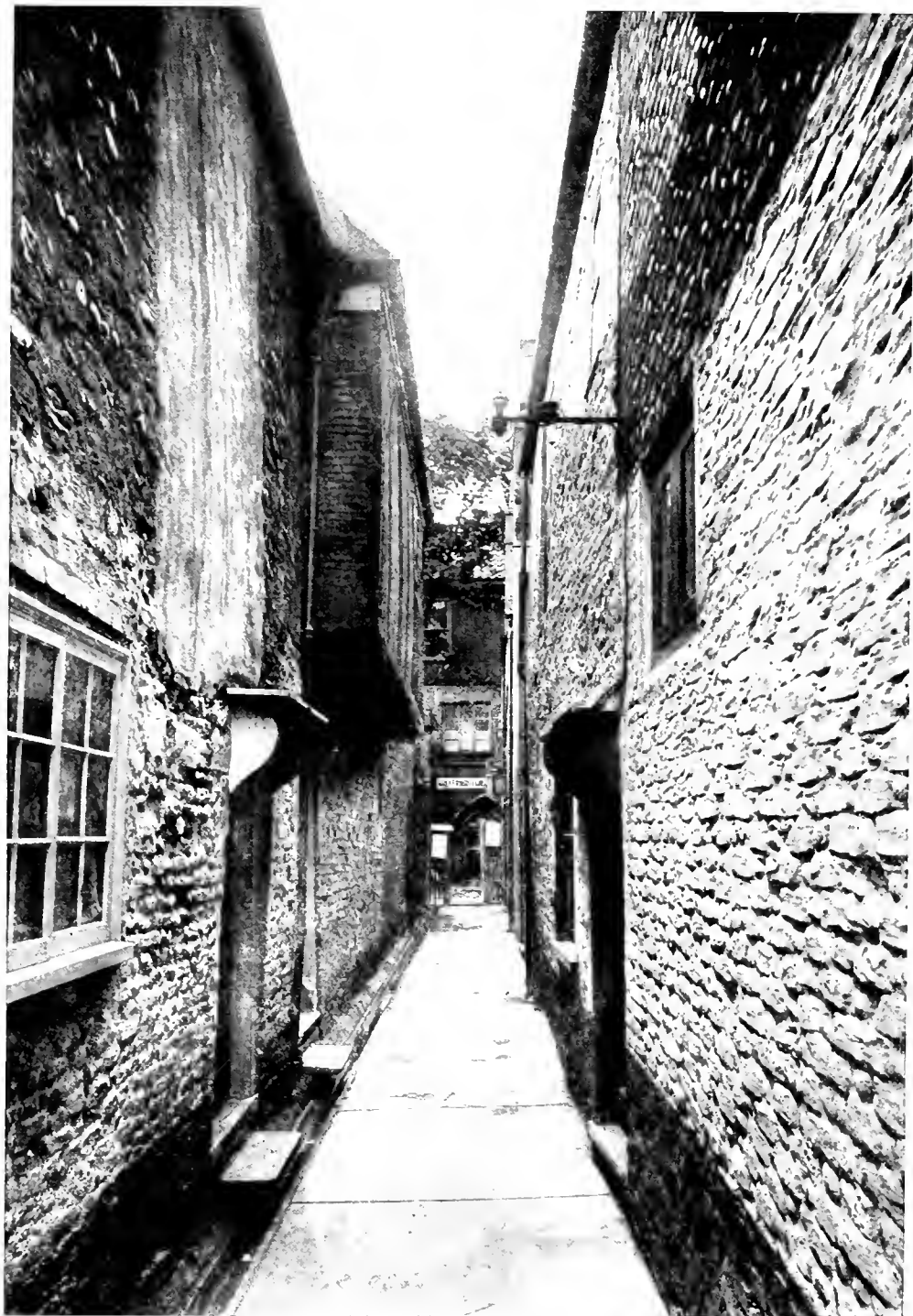
The old seaport contains one of the largest parish churches in England, Herbert de Lozenga, the first Norman Bishop of Norwich, being responsible for its erection in 1101. It is dedicated to St. Nicholas, the patron saint of fishermen. It is claimed that the people of Yarmouth have some Danish fighting blood in their veins, but however this may be, they have always proved great fishermen, sailors and fighters. At one time the town also pursued both the cod and whale fisheries.

Yarmouth is situated on a peninsula at the mouth of the Yare River, from which, of course, it gets its name. Much of the land was marsh land and was eaten away by the sea, which caused an old salt once to remark quite truthfully that "it would take a heap of money to make us quite safe." Much of the land, however, has been reclaimed, and many cattle now graze on pastures where Roman galleys once sailed.

When the Dutch lived in the town the friendship between them and the other residents of Yarmouth was so strong that the Yarmouthites inaugurated what they called a "Dutch" Sunday, which was the Sunday before September 21st, when the herring fishing began. This important event began with a ceremony called "Wetting

the Nets," the nature of which is easily guessed. Of course, the Dutchmen arrived in time for this important occasion, and Nall, the Yarmouth historian, quotes the words of an eye-witness to their arrival: "With the afternoon's tide the Dutchmen began to enter the haven's mouth; and it was pleasing to see them proceed, one after the other, up the river to the town. . . . Of these vessels about fifty came up this year. All of them arrived in the course of Friday evening; and at night I took a walk to view them by moonlight. The odd line of masts, exactly uniform; the yards and furled sails disposed in a regular row, the crews sitting on deck with their pipes, calmly enjoying their repose, and conversing in a strange tongue, impressed the imagination in a forcible but pleasing manner; the quiet and order which reigned among so large a number was much to be admired. On Saturday the streets were sprinkled with parties of Dutchmen, easily distinguished by their round caps, short jackets and most capacious breeches. . . . On the ensuing Sunday, called 'Dutch Sunday' all the country round, as far as Norwich, flocked to see the show. The Dutch did honour to their visitors by decorating their schuyts with flags in the gayest manner they were able. The whole length of the quay was crowded by people of all ranks, in their best apparel. . . . It was a view equally striking and singular, and not to be matched in any part of the kingdom." "Dutch Sunday" is now an obsolete festival, and the Dutchmen no longer "wet their nets" at Yarmouth; but they still come here and to Lowestoft in considerable numbers at Christmas for pickled herring, and then look very like their forerunners of a century and a half ago. They are still distinguished by their "round caps, short jackets, and most capacious breeches." The Great Yarmouth Public Library possesses many books, pamphlets, prints and photographs relating to our Yarmouth and sent over by our town.

Yarmouth on Cape Cod is one of the most beautiful towns on the Cape, and at one time included not only the present Yarmouth but also Dennis, which was made a separate township in 1794. The First Church of Yarmouth was founded in 1639, the early ministers in their order being Rev. Marmaduke Matthews, Rev. John Miller, Rev. Thomas Thornton and Rev. John Cotton, a grandson of John Cotton. It is particularly interesting to learn that one hundred and ninety-one Indians attended this little church during the pastorates of Miller and Thornton. The names of those to whom the first grant was made were Antony Thacher (usually spelled Anthony), Thomas Howes and John Crow, who proceeded at once to organize the town, erecting a fort at Fort Hill near the old cemetery. Antony Thacher was the oldest settler of the town and the most helpful man in the colony, his descendants being among the leading citizens of Yarmouth and Boston at the present day. The farm now owned by a member of the family, Hon. Thomas C. Thacher, belonged to his ancestor, and in his memory in 1905 he and others of his family placed a stone on the supposed site of the old house; the inscription reads as follows:—



Photography by F. Irith & Co., England

Kinness Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.

GREY FRIARS ROW, YARMOUTH, ENGLAND

These very narrow "Rows," or alleys, are characteristic of the town.

Near this Site Lived and Was Buried
 ANTHONY THACHER
 He came to America in 1635
 from Somersetshire England.
 Shipwrecked on Thacher's Island 1635.
 Settled in Yarmouth 1639.

Three years later the Thacher family gave to the town a road called the Thacher Shore Road, built over what is supposed to be the location of the old Colonial road laid out by the early settlers of Yarmouth. Much of it runs through the Anthony Thacher farm. There is an inscription on a tablet placed at its eastern end, worded as follows:—

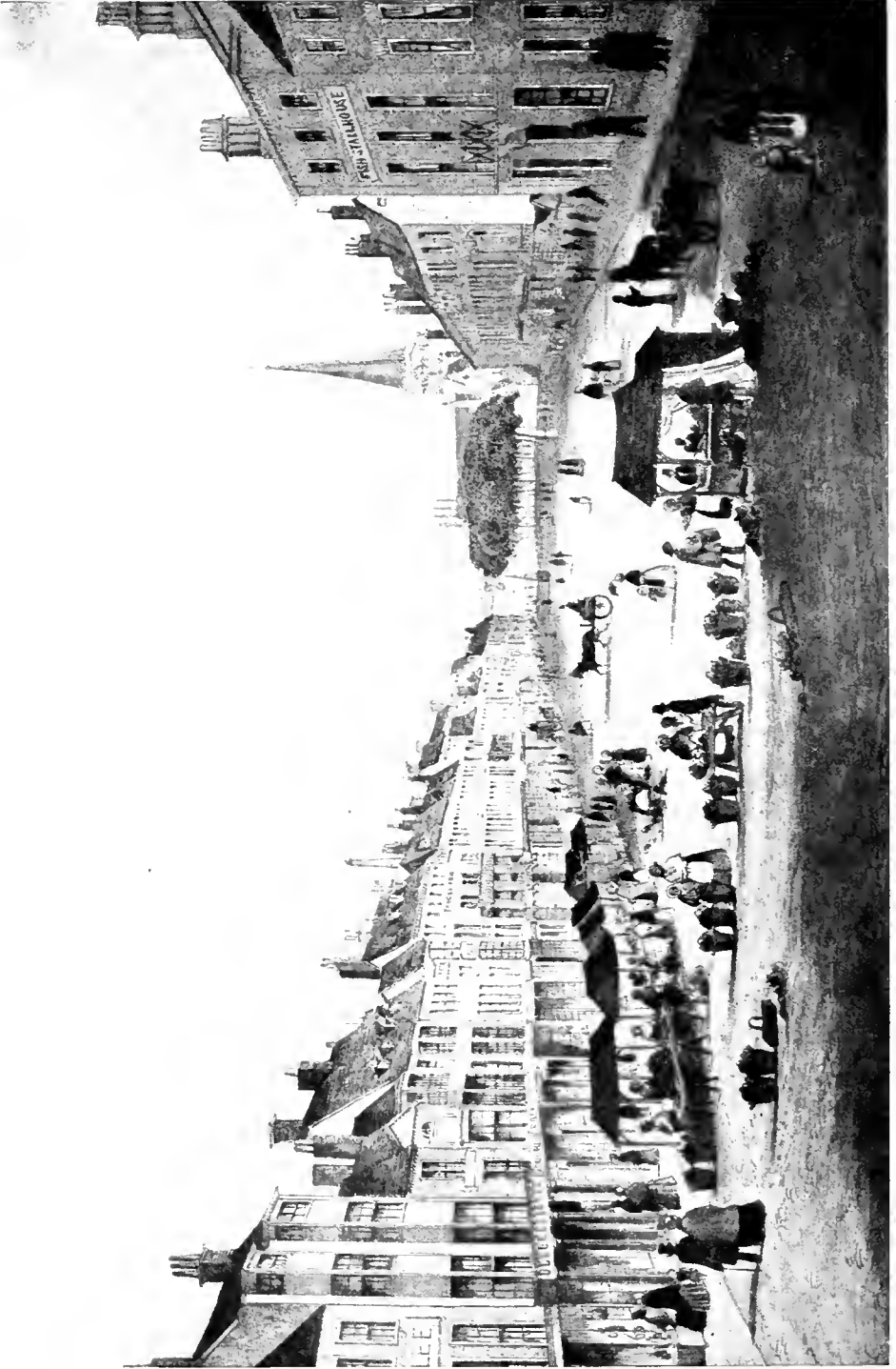
THACHER SHORE ROAD
 Given to the Town of Yarmouth
 in memory of
 HENRY C. THACHER
 by his wife and children
 1908

Thomas Howes later went to North Dennis, where a memorial shaft was set up in 1834 to his memory in the old Howes burial ground and, as it was one of the earliest monuments to the early settlers erected in this country, we give the inscription:—

Thus from the central part of Britton's isle they came
 And on Columbia's soil did propigate a name
 We their descendants the Patriarch own
 And to the first Howes do dedicate this stone.
 This monument was erected in 1834, etc.

Richard Sears, usually referred to as "The Pilgrim," was another important man in the history of the Cape and particularly at Yarmouth and Chatham, where in the cemeteries of these towns monuments have been set up to the memory of himself and his descendants. He married Dorothy Thacher, the daughter of Anthony, and is said to have attended the Yarmouth church for twenty-three years. This Richard Sears, the founder of the American line, sought refuge in Leyden and in 1630 sailed for the New World, landing at Plymouth in May of the year 1630. In 1643 he removed to Yarmouth. The monument at Yarmouth bears the following inscription:—

Sacred to the memory of
 RICHARD SEARS,
 Son of John Bouchier Sears and
 Marie L. Van Egmont,
 In lineal descent from
 Richard Sears of Colchester
 And Ann Bouchier Knyvet,
 England.
 He landed at Plymouth in 1630.
 Married Dorothy Thacher,
 And died in Yarmouth in
 1676.



From an old print owned by a Boston collector

MARKET PLACE, YARMOUTH, ENGLAND

Formerly in the collection of J. H. Sears, Essex, England

There are also tablets on this monument to the memory of his three sons, Knyvet, Paul and Syllas. The monument in the Chatham cemetery, which is similar in form to the one in Yarmouth, bears inscriptions to the memory of Daniel Sears, a grandson of Richard Sears, and other descendants of "The Pilgrim."

The original family name in England was Searstan, the more modern spelling having been Sarre, Syer, Sayer, Saers, Sayers and Searston. There is a village on the Isle of Alney, in the county of Gloucester, named Searstan. The family of Sayers or Sears is to be found in the vicinity of Colchester in the county of Essex, this branch being the direct descendants of Adam Sare, whose great-grandson served in Parliament for the town and port of Sandwich. Members of this family appear frequently on the early records of Colchester, one John Sayer having held the office of Alderman. There is a monument and many tablets to the Sears family in the parish church of St. Peter in Colchester, England. On the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Massachusetts

town, which was held in 1889, one of the descendants of Richard Sears, Philip Howes Sears, was the orator of the day. One of the inscriptions over the lunch tent on this occasion was "Mattacheese 1639—Yarmouth 1889," the former word being the Indian name of the town. Another inscription on the tent was the motto, "We will our celebration keep," which were the words of King Henry IV. It is especially interesting to mention that our Yarmouth was as much interested in whaling as its forefathers in the old town in Britain, and has also furnished many shipmasters and sailors. It is also interesting to record that Yarmouth, Barnstable and Sandwich were all founded on the same day, as one orator at the Yarmouth celebration pointed out, and which fact, he said, may have prevented his making two more speeches. The following lines written by Mrs. Mary M.



From a photograph

Kindness of the late Willard T. Sears and Hans Eberhard, Esq.

MONUMENT TO RICHARD SEARS IN YARMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

He was the founder of the American line of Sears, coming to Massachusetts in 1630. Some of his descendants settled at Chatham, among them being his grandson, Daniel Sears, over whose grave a monument similar to the one in Yarmouth has been erected. The name of Sears is closely associated with the early history of Cape Cod. Richard Sears married Dorothy, daughter of Antony Thacher of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, one of the first three grantees of land in that town.

Bray at the time of this celebration tell us of those names so well known in this quaint Cape Cod town:—

“We search the records once again and read
The names of those who pioneered the way,
Hallett and Matthews, Thacher, Howes and Crow,
Simpkins and Ryder, Taylor, Sears and Gray.”

Other lines written for the occasion we also quote:—

“We lift the Pilgrims’ war cry still
For freedom and for God,
And wear as proudest title yet
The sons of old Cape Cod.”

NAMES

From Somerset and Devon,
From York and Worcestershire,
The younger sons came sailing
With hearts of steel and fire.

From leafy lane and valley,
Fair glebe and ancient wood,
The counties of old England
Poured forth their warmest blood.

Out of the grey-walled cities,
Away from the castled towns,
Corners of thatch and roses,
Heathery combes and downs,

With neither crown nor penny,
But an iron will they came;
Heirs of an old tradition
And a good old English name.

A stark great silence met them
On a nameless, savage shore;
But they called the wild,—“New England,”
For the sake of the blood they bore.

“Plymouth, Exeter, Bristol,
Boston, Windsor, Wells.”
Beloved names of England
Rang in their hearts like bells.

They named their rocky farmlands,
Their hamlets by the sea,
For the mother-towns that bred them,
In racial loyalty.

“Cambridge, Hartford, Gloucester,
Hampton, Norwich, Stowe.”
The younger sons looked backward
And sealed their sonship so.

The old blood thrills in answer,
As centuries go by,
To names that meant a challenge,
A signal, or a sigh.

Now over friendly oceans
The old towns, each to each,
Call with the kinship in a name;
One race, one truth, one speech.

This poem, “Names,” is used by permission of Miss Abbie Farwell Brown, from her new volume of verses, “Heart of New England.”

END OF PART I

*Edited, designed and printed by direction of
Walton Advertising & Printing Co.
Boston, Mass.
U. S. A.*

